
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



HDI

HW 294N Y

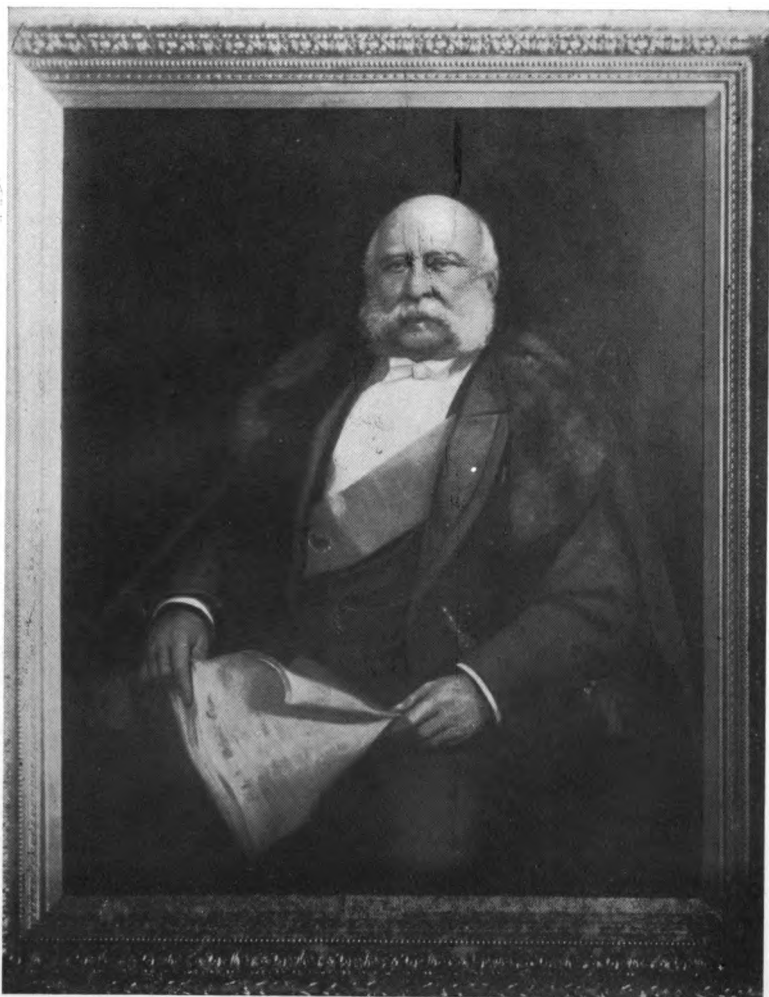


Br/
229
18.2.5

KE 927



**The King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle
for 1903.**



FIELD-MARSHAL H. R. H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE,
COLONEL-IN-CHIEF.

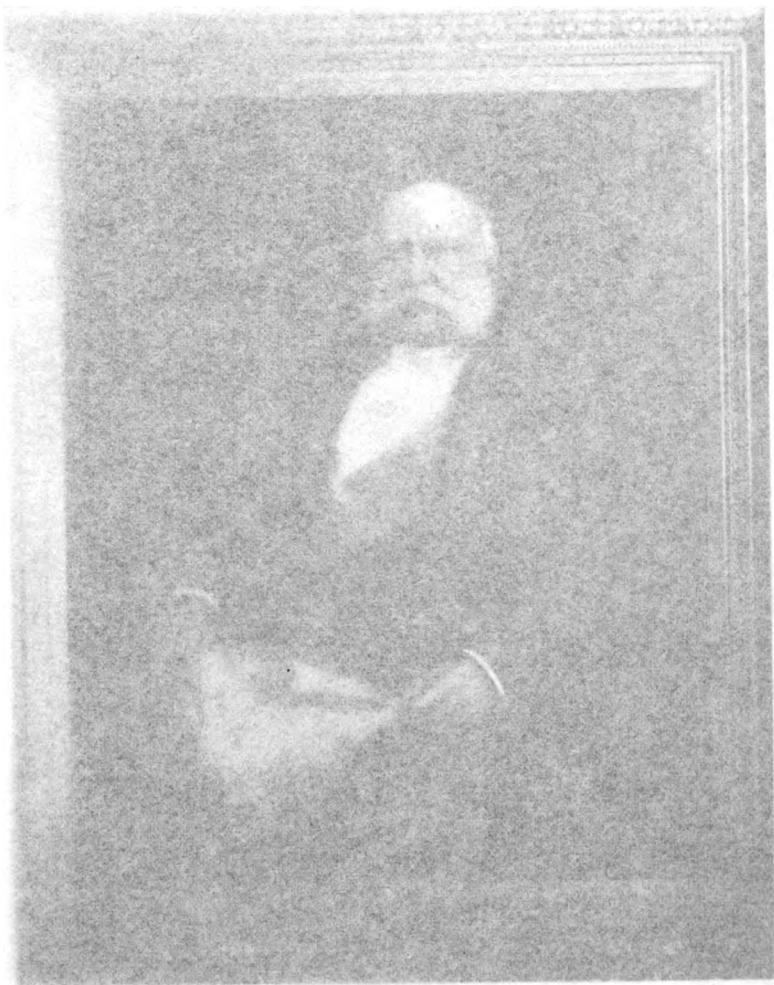
KING'S ROYAL
CHRONICLE

1903

COLONEL
LIEUT. COLONEL
CALVIN THE HON. R.

MAJOR E. M. F. F. F.

WAGEN AND SON, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, 1604



THE
KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS
CHRONICLE.

1903.

Committee.

COLONEL H. R. MENDS.

LIEUT.-COLONEL SIR GUY CAMPBELL, BART.

CAPTAIN THE HON. R. M. STUART WORTLEY, D.S.O.

Honorary Secretary and Treasurer.

MAJOR T. M. RILEY, RIFLE DEPÔT, WINCHESTER.

Winchester:

WARREN AND SON, PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS, HIGH STREET.

—
1904.

Δ

~~Bn 229.18.215~~

✓



Star fund

PREFACE.

THE Committee desire to express their thanks to FIELD-MARSHAL RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT WOLSELEY, K.P., G.C.B., G.C.M.G., for his great kindness in permitting his account of the Red River Expedition to be inserted in the *Chronicle*, and for his very kind letter (which is inserted at the end of the book); also to COLONEL MORLAND, CAPTAIN SHAKERLEY, the Adjutants of the four Battalions, and all other contributors.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS CALENDAR, 1904	I
LORD AMHERST, SHORT ACCOUNT OF	15
SUCCESSION LIST OF COLONELS-IN-CHIEF	17
SUCCESSION LIST OF COLONELS-COMMANDANT	17
SUCCESSION LIST OF LIEUT.-COLONELS COMMANDING	20
LIST OF OFFICERS, 1903	26
LIST OF OFFICERS, 1803	29
LIST OF PAST OFFICERS	33
THE ATTACK ON MONTMORENCI	39
THE DEATH OF WOLFE	43
THE RED RIVER EXPEDITION OF 1870	50
The Lakes, Rivers, and Wilderness to be traversed	63
Emperor Louis Napoleon's Downfall	78
EXTRACT FROM 1ST BATTALION RECORDS	102
MEMORIAL TO THE LATE PRINCE CHRISTIAN VICTOR	108
The Unveiling	112
Conveyance of the Memorial to the Corporation	118
Memorial Album for Princess Christian	119
Description of the Statue	121
The Memorial Album	122
AFTER THE MULLAH IN SOMALILAND	125
THE KANO-SOKOTO OPERATIONS IN NORTHERN NIGERIA, 1903	130
SPORT IN KASHMIR	143
YACHTING AT GOSPORT:—	
“The Troublesome”	147
“The Redwing”	147
REGIMENTAL RECORDS:—	
1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	149
2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	160
The Durbar at Delhi	168
3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	181
4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps	191
RIFLE DEPÔT RECORDS	197
NOTES ON THE WORKING OF THE DEPÔT DURING THE WAR	202
RETURN OF THE RIFLE DEPÔT TO WINCHESTER	207
LIST OF OFFICERS EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED	224
CORRESPONDENCE	225

ILLUSTRATIONS.

H. R. H. THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
SIR JEFFERY AMHERST, K. B., Colonel-in-Chief, 1758-1797	<i>...to face</i>	PAGE 15
THE ATTACK ON MONTMORENCI	,,	39
THE DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE	,,	43
FORT GARRY	,,	50
MEMORIAL TO THE LATE PRINCE CHRISTIAN VICTOR AT WINDSOR	,,	108
CAPTAIN LAINSON'S CUTTER, "THE TROUBLESOME"	,,	147
LIEUTENANT R. CRICHTON'S "REDWING"	,,	148
PRESENTATION OF S. AFRICAN WAR MEDALS TO 1ST BATTALION	,,	150
DOUBLE GATE GUARDROOM, NEW BARRACKS, GOSPORT	,,	197
COL. H. R. MENDS AND OFFICERS K. R. R., RIFLE DEPÔT, GOSPORT		200
OFFICERS' GARDEN, NEW BARRACKS, GOSPORT	,,	202
THE HARD, GOSPORT	,,	204
PRESENTATION OF ADDRESS BY THE MAYOR ON THE RETURN OF THE DEPÔT TO WINCHESTER	,,	207
MEDAL GRANTED FOR THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG	,,	224
MAJOR-GENERAL TERRY'S COLLECTION OF MEDALS	,,	226

The King's Royal Rifle Corps Calendar

1904.

Compiled by MAJOR T. M. RILEY.

B

JANUARY.

		TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1857.—Enfield Rifles issued to 1st Bn. 1878.—Helmets issued to 1st Bn.
S	2	1877.—1st Bn. landed in England from Halifax.
Sun	3	
M	4	
Tu	5	1827.—Duke of York died. Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
W	6	1838.—1st Bn. moved from Corfu to Zante. 1900.—Heavy Boer attack on Ladysmith (1st and 2nd Bns.).
Th	7	1879.—Surrender of Kandahar.
F	8	1879.—2nd Bn. entered Kandahar first time (Afghan War).
S	9	1819.—1st Bn. South Africa to West Indies and thence to England.
Sun	10	1812.—5th Bn. at commencement of siege Ciudad Rodrigo.
M	11	
Tu	12	
W	13	1895.—2nd Bn. left Gibraltar for Malta. 1900.—9th Bn. to South Africa.
Th	14	1897.—Wreck of the <i>Warren Hastings</i> , with Head Quarters and four Companies of 1st Bn.
F	15	1873.—Martini-Henry Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
S	16	1809.—2nd Bn. at Corunna under Sir John Moore.
Sun	17	1809.—2nd Bn. moved from Spain to the Channel Islands. 1901.—2nd Bn. arrived in India.
M	18	
Tu	19	1812.—Assault and capture of Ciudad Rodrigo (5th Bn.).
W	20	1860.—Eight Victoria Crosses given to 1st Bn. for Indian Mutiny.
Th	21	1900.—Tugela River crossed (3rd Bn.).
F	22	1849.—Capture of Mooltan (Sikh War—1st Bn.).
S	23	
Sun	24	1900.—Battle of Spion Kop (3rd Bn.).
M	25	
Tu	26	
W	27	1852.—2nd Bn. engaged in destroying Kaffir farms, etc.
Th	28	1854.—Lord Gough appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1881.—Action of Laings Nek (3rd Bn.).
F	29	
S	30	1841.—Brunswick percussion Rifles issued to 1st Bn.
Sun	31	1865.—Depôt of 2nd Bn. joined Service Companies at Aldershot.

FEBRUARY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1866.—2nd Bn. moved from England to Ireland.
Tu	2	1901.—1st Bn. in action at Roodepoort, South Africa.
W	3	
Th	4	
F	5	1762.—Capture of Port Royal, Martinique (3rd Bn.). 1900.—Capture of Vaal Kraantz (3rd Bn.).
S	6	1810.—Capture of Guadaloupe (2nd and 4th Bns.).
Sun	7	
M	8	1807.—Capture of Fort Dessaix Martinique. 1881.—Ingogo (3rd Bn.).
Tu	9	1818.—6th Bn. disbanded at Portsmouth.
W	10	1895.—3rd Bn. Parkhurst to Shorncliffe.
Th	11	1850.—Expedition against Affreedees (1st Bn.).
F	12	1797.—4 Companies 3rd Bn. sent from Tobago against Trinidad.
S	13	1762.—3rd Bn. at Capture of Martinique.
Sun	14	1877.—New pattern knapsack issued to 1st Bn.
M	15	
Tu	16	1900.—Cingold (3rd Bn.).
W	17	1809.—3rd Bn. at capture of Martinique.
Th	18	1900.—Monte Christo (3rd Bn.). 1900.—Paardeberg.
F	19	1862.—3rd Bn. moved from India to Burmah. 1879.—3rd Bn. sailed for South Africa. 1901.—4th Bn. Mounted Infantry Company embarked for South Africa.
S	20	1759.—Gold Medal issued to Officers 1st Bn. for service against Indians.
Sun	21	1849.—Battle of Goojerat.
M	22	1849.—1st Bn. started from Thelum to Rawal Pindi and Peshawur (Sikh War).
Tu	23	1814.—5th Bn. at Passage of the Adour.
W	24	1862.—2nd Bn. arrived at Portsmouth from China.
Th	25	
F	26	1852.—Wreck of <i>Birkenhead</i> , 31 Riflemen lost. 1825.—“Albuera,” “Pyrenees,” “Nive” granted.
S	27	1814.—Battle of Orthes (5th Bn.). 1900.—Battle of Pieter's Hill (3rd Bn.).
Sun	28	1860.—2nd Bn. started for China. 1900.—Relief of Ladysmith (1st, 2nd and 3rd Bns.).
M	29	

MARCH.

Day Date

TABLE OF EVENTS

Tu	1	1884.—3rd Bn. present at Relief of Tokar.
W	2	1830.—2nd Bn. arrived from West Indies.
Th	3	1869.—Field-Marshal H. R. H. Duke of Cambridge appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1779.—Engagement at Hudson's Ferry.
F	4	
S	5	
Sun	6	1860.—V.C. granted to Lieutenant A. Heathcote and 6 Riflemen for Indian Mutiny.
M	7	1866.—1st Bn. moved from Ireland to Malta. 1900.—Royal Rifle Reserve Battalion formed at Portsmouth.
Tu	8	
W	9	
Th	10	1852.—2nd Bn. formed part of a Force to attack Iron Mountains, South Africa.
F	11	1841.—2nd Bn. moved from Mediterranean to West Indies.
S	12	
Sun	13	1895.—Maxim Gun ('303) issued to 1st Bn. 1884.—3rd Bn. at Tamai.
M	14	1811.—Skirmish at Pombal.
Tu	15	1811.—Action of Casa Nova. 1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at the Cape.
W	16	1895.—1st Bn. detailed for Chitral Relief Force.
Th	17	1860.—1st Bn. moved from India to England, and was thanked by Governor-General for services.
F	18	1812.—5th Bn. at siege of Badajos. 1901.—4th Bn. Mounted Infantry Company embarked for South Africa.
S	19	
Sun	20	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Natal.
M	21	1794.—Capture of Martinique.
Tu	22	1879.—3rd Bn. started on Zulu Campaign. 1903.—3rd Bn. arrived from South Africa.
W	23	1862.—3rd Bn. arrived at Thayetmyo from India. 1866.—Battalions at home reduced from 12 to 10 Companies.
Th	24	1846.—1st Bn. started to Scinde.
F	25	1876.—7th or Depôt Bn. broken up.
S	26	
Sun	27	1891.—1st Bn. started on Hazara Expedition.
M	28	1844.—2nd Bn. moved from West Indies to Canada.
Tu	29	1895.—1st Bn. started on Chitral Relief Expedition.
W	30	1828.—1st Bn. embarked at Lisbon for Ireland.
Th	31	1855.—3rd Bn. raised in Dublin (4th time).

APRIL.**Day Date****TABLE OF EVENTS**

F	1	1863.—Viscount Melville appointed Colonel Commanding. 1874.—Busbies issued. Ahmed Khel, Kandahar, Afghanistan, and South Africa granted 1881.
S	2	1879.—3rd Bn. at Battle of Ginghilovo.
Sun	3	1879.—Relief of Ekhowe (3rd Bn.). 1895.—Malakand Pass, Chitral (1st Bn.).
M	4	1794.—Capture of St. Lucia (3rd Bn.).
Tu	5	1856.—2nd Bn. detachments in Kaffraria relieved by German Legion.
W	6	1812.—Storming of Badajoz (5th Bn.).
Th	7	1891.—1st Bn. started on Miranzai Expedition.
F	8	1795.—3rd. Bn. moved from Channel Islands to West Indies.
S	9	1800.—Clothing Warrant issued allowing green clothing to 5th Bn.
Sun	10	1814.—Battle of Toulouse.
M	11	
Tu	12	1809.—Capture of the Islands of Les Saintes, Guadeloupe (3rd and 4th Bns.).
W	13	
Th	14	1814.—Repulse of sortie from Bayonne (5th Bn.).
F	15	1811.—Surrender of Olivenza.
S	16	1825.—Duke of York's button given to 1st Bn.
Sun	17	1781.—Skirmish at Hobkirks. 1858.—Action of Bagawallah.
M	18	1858.—Capture of Nugeelabad. 1815.—Peninsula granted.
Tu	19	1880.—Battle of Ahmed Khel (2nd Bn.).
W	20	
Th	21	1858.—Action of Nugena. Relief of Moradabad and Dojura.
F	22	1794.—Capture of Guadeloupe.
S	23	1880.—Action at Arzu (Afghan War—2nd Bn.).
Sun	24	
M	25	1860.—2nd Bn. arrived at Hong Kong from Calcutta.
Tu	26	
W	27	1760.—Second Battle of Quebec.
Th	28	1760.—2nd and 3rd Bns. at Plains of Abraham, Canada.
F	29	1780.—1st Bn. at Capture of Fort St. John, Nicaragua.
S	30	1804.—Capture of Surinam.

MAY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Sun	1	1872.—Valise equipment issued to 1st Bn.
M	2	1797.—Attack on Porto Rico. 1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry embarked for South Africa.
Tu	3	1811.—Combat of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
W	4	
Th	5	1811.—Battle of Fuentes d'Onor (5th Bn.).
F	6	1758.—16 Rifled Fusils issued to 1st Bn. 1858.—Capture of Bareilly (1st Bn.).
S	7	1864.—2nd Bn. received Whitworth hexagonal-bore Rifles in place of 5-groove Rifles.
Sun	8	1845.—Companies distinguished by letters instead of numbers.
M	9	
Tu	10	1811.—Repulse of sortie at Badajos. 1857.—Outbreak of Indian Mutiny at Meerut (1st Bn.).
W	11	1858.—Relief of Shahjehanpore.
Th	12	1809.—Passage of the Douro and Capture of Oporto (5th Bn.).
F	13	1850.—New pattern cap pockets issued to 1st Bn.
S	14	
Sun	15	1858.—Head Quarters of 2nd Bn. landed at Calcutta from South Africa.
M	16	1811.—Battle of Albuhera. 1760.—1st and 3rd Bns. at Quebec.
Tu	17	1847.—2nd Bn. moved from Nova Scotia to England.
W	18	1760.—The French forced to raise the Siege of Quebec. 1763.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded.
Th	19	1812.—Action of Almaraz.
F	20	1870.—Red River Expedition started (1st Bn.).
S	21	1844.—2nd Bn. Depôt disembarked at Glasgow.
Sun	22	1844.—2nd Bn. Depôt arrived at Stirling from Ireland.
M	23	
Tu	24	1858.—Capture of Forts Bunnai and Mehundee (1st Bn.).
W	25	1846.—2nd Bn. Depôt embarked at Leith for Chatham.
Th	26	
F	27	1863.—2nd Bn. moved from Portsmouth to Aldershot.
S	28	1864.—Whitworth Rifles issued to 1st and 2nd Bns.
Sun	29	
M	30	1857.—Action of the Hindun (1st Bn.).
Tu	31	1858.—Capture of Shahabad (1st Bn.).

JUNE.

Day Date		TABLE OF EVENTS
W	1	1835.—Service and Depôt Companies 2nd Bn. separated.
Th	2	1758.—2nd and 3rd. Bns. arrived before Louisburg.
F	3	
S	4	1841.—2nd Bn. arrived at Jamaica from Ionian Islands.
Sun	5	1759.—2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Quebec under Wolfe.
M	6	1864.—1st Bn. moved from England to Ireland.
Tu	7	1857.—Battle of Badlee Ki Serai and Capture of Heights before Delhi (1st Bn.).
W	8	
Th	9	1840.—1st Bn. arrived in England from Corfu
F	10	1796.—Defeat of Caribs at Vigic in the Island of Grenada.
S	11	
Sun	12	
M	13	1893.—Indian Medal and Clasp Hazara issued to 1st Bn.
Tu	14	1760.—Grenadiers 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Montreal.
W	15	1808.—5th Bn. started for Portugal.
Th	16	
F	17	
S	18	1812.—5th Bn. at Siege of Forts St. Cayetano, St. Vincent, La Murcede, and Salamanca (Peninsula).
Sun	19	1829.—New pattern knapsack issued.
M	20	1757.—Expedition under Colonel Boquet to borders of South Carolina. 1798.—Engagement at Goff's Bridge. Rifles first used in action by 5th Bn.
Tu	21	1813.—Battle of Vittoria (5th Bn.).
W	22	1869.—4th Bn. moved from New Brunswick to England.
Th	23	
F	24	1817.—7th Bn. disbanded.
S	25	1824.—Regiment made a British Corps and title changed to "Duke of York's Own."
Sun	26	1861.—4th Bn. moved from Ireland to Canada.
M	27	1763.—4th Bn. disbanded.
Tu	28	
W	29	1860.—2nd Bn. landed in China.
Th	30	

JULY.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
F	1	1881.—Title of Corps changed from 60th Rifles to King's Royal Rifle Corps.
S	2	
Sun	3	
M	4	
Tu	5	1759.—Repulse of the French at Oswego (4th Bn.).
W	6	
Th	7	1873.—Glengarry caps issued to 1st Bn.
F	8	1850.—H. R. H. Duke of Cambridge, Colonel-in-Chief, died.
S	9	1887.—1st and 2nd Bns. present at Jubilee Review at Aldershot.
Sun	10	1858.—2nd Bn. arrived at Dinapore for service against mutineers.
M	11	1845.—1st Bn. moved from Ireland to India.
Tu	12	1799.—6th and 7th Bns. raised.
W	13	
Th	14	1836.—1st Bn. moved from Malta to Corfu.
F	15	1851.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to Kaffraria. 1824.—2nd Bn. became Rifles.
S	16	1874.—4th Bn. moved from Portland to Devonport. 1896.—2nd Bn. from Malta to South Africa.
Sun	17	1882.—3rd Bn. disembarked at Alexandria from Malta.
M	18	1812.—Skirmish at Castragon.
Tu	19	1817.—2nd Bn. moved from West Indies to Nova Scotia.
W	20	1896.—Rifle Company Mounted Infantry engaged in action with Matabele.
Th	21	1759.—1st Bn. formed part of Force for invasion of Canada.
F	22	1812.—Battle of Salamanca (5th Bn.).
S	23	
Sun	24	
M	25	1759.—Capture of Fort Niagara. 1813.—Battle of the Pyrenees. 1818.—5th Rifle Bn. disbanded.
Tu	26	1758.—Capture of Louisburg. 1800.—1st clothing warrant issued for dress of Regiment.
W	27	1758.—Capture of Fort Frontenac. 1857.—4th Bn. raised at Winchester, "4th time."
Th	28	1809.—Battle of Talavera (5th Bn.).
F	29	1809.—Battle of Pyrenees (5th Bn.).
S	30	
Sun	31	1759.—Motto of <i>Celer et Audax</i> given by Wolfe to the Regiment at attack of Montmorenci.

AUGUST.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
M	1	1856.—Double-breasted tunic issued.
Tu	2	1860.—Capture of Peh-Tang (2nd Bn.).
W	3	1860.—2nd Bn. formed part of Force at Peh-Tang, China.
Th	4	
F	5	1857.—3rd Bn. moved from Ireland to India.
S	6	
Sun	7	1758.—Part of 2nd and 3rd Bns. started for Prince Edward's Island.
M	8	1857.—3rd Bn. embarked for Madras. 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Amersfoot, South Africa.
Tu	9	1880.—2nd Bn. started on march from Cabul to Kandahar under Roberts.
W	10	
Th	11	1879.—3rd Bn. arrived at Ulundi. Zulu War.
F	12	
S	13	1762.—Capture of Havannah. 1901.—Battle near Lydenburg, South Africa (1st Bn.).
Sun	14	1860.—Capture of Fort Tanghu (2nd Bn. present).
M	15	1850.—H. R. H. Prince Albert appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
Tu	16	1808.—Action of Lorinda (5th Bn.).
W	17	1808.—Battle of Roleia (5th Bn.).
Th	18	
F	19	1856.—Enfield-Pritchett Rifles issued to 2nd Bn.
S	20	1799.—Part of 5th Bn. at Surinam.
Sun	21	1808.—Battle of Vimiera (5th Bn.). 1860.—Capture of Taku Forts (2nd Bn.).
M	22	
Tu	23	1797.—H. R. H. Duke of York appointed Colonel-in-Chief. 1799.—Reduction of Surinam.
W	24	1814.—2 Companies 7th Bn. started for Penobscot River, Maine. 1900.—1st Bn. in action, Geluk, South Africa.
Th	25	1760.—Capture of Fort Isle Royale. 1775.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised.
F	26	
S	27	
Sun	28	1879.—Capture of Ketchwayo.
M	29	
Tu	30	
W	31	1880.—Termination of march from Cabul to Kandahar.

SEPTEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Th	1	1880.—Battle of Kandahar (2nd Bn.). 1813.—7th Rifle Bn. raised in Guernsey.
F	2	1870.—4th Bn. moved from Colchester to Aldershot. 1900.—Mounted Infantry Company in action (1st Bn.).
S	3	1884.—3rd Bn. arrived at Mount Troodos, Cyprus.
Sun	4	
M	5	1867.—1st Bn. moved from Mediterranean to Canada.
Tu	6	1760.—1st and 4th Bns. at siege of Montreal.
W	7	
Th	8	1760.—Capture of Montreal (2nd and 3rd Bns.).
F	9	1882.—Action at Kassassin (3rd Bn.).
S	10	
Sun	11	1863.—"Delhi" granted. 1855.—2nd Bn. supplied with Pritchett rifles.
M	12	
Tu	13	1759.—Battle of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1860.—Capture of Pekin (2nd Bn.). 1882.—Battle of Tel-el-Kebir (3rd Bn.).
W	14	1867.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to India.
Th	15	
F	16	1759.—Grenadiers of 2nd, 3rd and 4th Bns. at Capture of Savannah.
S	17	1759.—Capture of Quebec (2nd and 3rd Bns.). 1901.—Action at Blood River Poort, South Africa (Mounted Infantry Company 4th Bn.).
Sun	18	1899.—2nd Bn. embarked at Calcutta for S. Africa.
M	19	1812.—Capture of Fort St. Michael near Burgos (5th Bn.).
Tu	20	1857.—Assault and Capture of Delhi (1st Bn.).
W	21	
Th	22	1787.—3rd and 4th Bns. raised at Chatham. 1902.—1st Bn. embarked for Malta.
F	23	1852.—General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
S	24	1858.—Wing of 2nd Bn. moved from Kaffraria to India.
Sun	25	1811.—Combat at El Bodon (5th Bn.).
M	26	1892.—1st Bn. started on Isazai Expedition.
Tu	27	1810.—Battle of Busaco (5th Bn.). 1812.—Skirmish at Aldea de Pontac (5th Bn.).
W	28	
Th	29	1821.—Peninsular honors granted.
F	30	1758.—General, afterwards Lord, Amherst, K.B., appointed Colonel-in-Chief.

OCTOBER.

Day Date		TABLE OF EVENTS
S	1	1873.—Busbies and Glengarries issued to 4th Bn.
Sun	2	1790.—Battle of Bergen.
M	3	1879.—3rd Bn. returned to Natal from Zulu War.
Tu	4	
W	5	1860.—New pattern chako issued to 1st Bn.
Th	6	1803.—1st Bn. moved from South America to Nova Scotia.
F	7	1813.—Passage of the Bidassoa (5th Bn.).
S	8	1858.—Action of Bark-ka-Gong (1st Bn.).
Sun	9	1779.—Repulse of the French attack on Savannah.
M	10	1783.—3rd and 4th Bns. disbanded at Halifax, N. S.
Tu	11	1870.—2nd Bn. started on Maori Expedition.
W	12	1870.—1st Bn. returned from Red River Expedition.
Th	13	1824.—Steel scabbards sanctioned for Officers.
F	14	1794.—2 Companies 4th Bn. at siege of Fort Matilda, Guadaloupe.
S	15	1824.—Motto, " <i>Celer et Audax</i> ," resumed.
Sun	16	1852.—One Company 2nd Bn. while escorting convoy attacked by Kaffirs.
M	17	1834.—1st Bn. moved from Gibraltar to Malta. 1902.—1st Bn. arrived at Malta.
Tu	18	1858.—1st Bn. started on Oude Campaign.
W	19	1858.—Action of Pusgaon.
Th	20	1874.—Martini-Henry Rifles issued to 3rd and 4th Bns. 1899.—Battle of Talana Hill (1st Bn.).
F	21	1812.—Capture of Burgos (Peninsula)—5th Bn.
S	22	1835.—2nd Bn. moved from Ireland to Mediterranean.
Sun	23	1837.—2nd Bn. ordered from Gibraltar to Corfu.
M	24	
Tu	25	1858.—Action of Rissoolpore.
W	26	
Th	27	1759.—Brigade-General The Hon. J. Murray appointed Governor of Quebec.
F	28	1811.—Action of Arroyo del Molinos (5th Bn.).
S	29	1851.—3 Companies 2nd Bn. started for Kaffir War.
Sun	30	1867.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Calcutta from England. 1899.—Battle of Lombard's Kop (1st and 2nd Bns.).
M	31	Battle of Brakenlaagte (25th M. I.).

NOVEMBER.

Day	Date	TABLE OF EVENTS
Tu	1	1892.—Lee-Metford Rifle issued to 1st Bn.
W	2	1842.—Sir W. G. Davey appointed Colonel-Commandant.
Th	3	1761.—Act of Parliament passed naturalizing foreign subjects to serve in the Regiment.
F	4	
S	5	1899.—3rd Bn. embarked for South Africa.
Sun	6	
M	7	1859.—Capture of Fort Mittowlee (1st Bn.).
Tu	8	
W	9	1860.—Pekin evacuated by British Troops.
Th	10	1813.—Battle of Nivelle. 1812.—Skirmish at Alba de Formes.
F	11	1871.—1st Bn. moved from Quebec to Halifax.
S	12	
Sun	13	1813.—Battle of St. Jean-de-Luz. 1755.—Act of Parliament 29th, Geo. II, Cap. 5, authorizing the raising of Regiment.
M	14	1813.—8th Rifle Bn. raised at Lisbon.
Tu	15	
W	16	
Th	17	1865.—3rd Bn. moved from Burmah to India.
F	18	
S	19	
Sun	20	1809.—2nd Bn. moved from Channel Islands to West Indies.
M	21	
Tu	22	
W	23	
Th	24	1880.—2nd Bn. returned from Afghan War.
F	25	1758.—Capture of Fort du Quesne (Pittsburg).
S	26	1858.—Action of Dumoriagunge (1st Bn.).
Sun	27	1778.—Part of 4th Bn. started on Expedition to Georgia.
M	28	1801.—6th Bn. moved from England to West Indies.
Tu	29	1871.—3rd Bn. moved from India to Aden.
W	30	1806.—3rd Bn. moved from Portsmouth to Channel Islands.

DECEMBER.

Day Date

TABLE OF EVENTS

Th	1	1858.—Action of Mehundee and Biswah (1st Bn.).
F	2	1861.—China Medals issued to 2nd Bn.
S	3	1849.—1st Bn. started on Euzuffie Expedition.
Sun	4	1851.—Passage of the Great Kei (2nd Bn.).
M	5	1892.—4th Bn. arrived in England from Burmah.
Tu	6	1813.—8th, 9th, and 10th Bns. authorized.
W	7	1871.—3rd Bn. embarked for Aden from India.
Th	8	1891.—2nd Bn. disembarked at Gibraltar from Dublin.
F	9	to 13th. 1813.—Battle of Nive (5th Bn.).
S	10	1896.—1st Bn. to Cape and Mauritius from India.
Sun	11	1849.—Capture of Luggoo.
M	12	
Tu	13	1891.—3rd Bn. arrived in England from Gibraltar.
W	14	1849.—Capture of Pallee Zoormundie and Thear Khana. (1st Bn.).
Th	15	1835.—Half 2nd Bn. embarked for Gibraltar from Cork. 1899.— Battle of Colenso.
F	16	
S	17	
Sun	18	1858.—Short Enfield Rifles issued to 3rd Bn.
M	19	1894.—Winchester Barracks, including Quarters of Depôt, destroyed by fire.
Tu	20	1852.—Punjab, Mooltan, and Goojerat granted.
W	21	1807.—Capture of the Danish Isles.
Th	22	1894.—Depôt moved from Winchester to Portsdown Forts.
F	23	1858.—Action of Toolespore (1st Bn.).
S	24	1880.—1st Bn. moved from Aldershot to Ireland.
Sun	25	1755.—Regiment raised. Earl of Loudoun appointed first Colonel-in-Chief.
M	26	
Tu	27	1757.—Major-General Abercrombie appointed Colonel-in-Chief.
W	28	1841.—Part of 2nd Bn. employed in quelling riots, Jamaica.
Th	29	1829.—2nd Bn. moved from West Indies to Isle of Wight.
F	30	
S	31	1797.—5th Bn. raised at Cowes, Isle of Wight, clothed in green, and armed with Rifles.



SIR JEFFERY AMHERST, K. B.
COLONEL-IN-CHIEF, 1758—1797.

LORD AMHERST,

COLONEL-IN-CHIEF OF THE 60TH REGIMENT, 1758-1797.

THE RIGHT HON. JEFFERY, LORD AMHERST, OF HOLMESDALE, K.B., Privy Councillor to His Majesty, Governor of Guernsey, a Field Marshal in the Army, Colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Life Guards and the 60th (or Royal American) Regiment of Foot, received his first commission in 1731. He was aide-de-camp to General Ligonier at the battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, and Recoux, was afterwards made aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland, and, as such, was at the battles of Lasseldt and Hastenbeck, and continued with His Royal Highness till 1756, when he was appointed Colonel of the 15th Regiment of Foot. In 1758 he received orders to return to England, being appointed for the American service, and sailed from Portsmouth on March 16th as Major-General commanding the troops for the siege of Louisbourg. On the 30th September in the same year he was appointed Commander-in-Chief of all the forces in America, in the room of General Abercrombie, and was at the same time appointed Colonel of the 60th Regiment; he was also made Governor of Virginia. He continued in the command in America to the latter end of 1763, when he returned to England. In November, 1768, he was re-appointed Colonel of the 60th Regiment, and made Chief Officer of the Staff. In 1771 he was appointed Governor of Guernsey, and

next year Lieutenant-General of Ordnance. In the years 1778, 1782, 1793 he held the post of Commander-in-Chief of the Army. In 1787 he was created Baron Amherst of Montreal, a title conferred in honour of the capture of Montreal.

SUCCESSION LIST OF COLONELS-IN-CHIEF.

			<i>Date of Appointment</i>	
			<i>From</i>	<i>To</i>
1755 to 1757	John Earl of Loudoun - - -		25 Dec. 1755	26 Dec. 1757
1757 to 1758	James Abercromby - - -		27 Dec. 1757	30 Dec. 1758
1758 to 1797	Jeffery Amherst, Sir Jeffery Amherst, K.B. (1761), Jeffery, Lord Amherst (1776) - - - - -		30 Sept. 1758	23 Aug. 1797
	Hon. Thomas Gage - - -		27 Sept. 1758	
1797 to 1827	H.R.H. Fred, Duke of York, etc., K.G. (1812), G.C.B. (1816), G.C.H. (1824) - - - - -		23 Aug. 1797	25 Jan. 1827
1827 to 1850	H.R.H. Duke of Cambridge, K.G.- G.C.B., G.C.H., G.C.M.G. (1835), Field Marshal (1844) - - -		5 Jan. 1827	8 July 1850
1850 to 1852	Field Marshal H.R.H. Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emanuel, Duke of Saxony, Prince of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.M.G. - - -		15 Aug. 1850	23 Sept. 1852
1852 to 1854	General Viscount Beresford, G.C.B., G.C.H. - - - - -		23 Sept. 1852	28 Jan. 1854
1854 to 1869	General Hugh, Viscount Gough, G.C.B., K.P. (1857), Field Marshal (1863), G.C.S.I. (1867) - - -		28 Jan. 1854	3 Mar. 1869
1869	Field Marshal H.R.H. Duke of Cambridge, K.G., K.P., K.T., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., A.D.C., Hon. Colonel-in-Chief to the Forces - - - - -		3 Mar. 1869	

SUCCESSION LIST OF COLONELS-COMMANDANT.

<i>Date of Appointment</i>		<i>Date of Appointment</i>	
1756.		1760.	
John Stanwix	... 1 Jan. 1756	John Stanwix	...
Joseph Duffeaux	... 2 Jan. 1756	James Prevost	...
Charles Jeffereys	... 3 Jan. 1756	Charles Lawrence	...
James Prevost	... 4 Jan. 1756	Hon. James Murray	... 24 Oct. 1759
1757.		1761.	
John Stanwix	...	John Stanwix	...
Joseph Duffeaux	...	James Prevost	...
Joseph Haviland	... 2 Jan. 1756	Hon. James Murray	...
James Prevost	... 4 Jan. 1756	William Haviland	... 9 Dec. 1760
George Vincent Howe	... 25 Feb. 1757	Marcus Smith	... 11 Nov. 1761
1758 to 1759.		1762.	
John Stanwix	...	James Prevost	...
James Prevost	...	Hon. James Murray	...
Charles Lawrence	... 28 Sept. 1757	William Haviland	...
Robert Monckton	... 20 Sept. 1757		

<i>Date of Appointment</i>		<i>Date of Appointment</i>	
1763 to 1768.		1797 to 1798.	
Hon. James Murray	...	Gabriel Christie	...
James Prevost	...	William Rowley	...
		Thomas Carleton	...
1769 to 1772.		Peter Hunter	... 2 Aug. 1796
James Prevost	...		
Bique Armstrong	... 16 Dec. 1767	1799.	
1773 to 1776.		Gabriel Christie	...
James Prevost	...	William Rowley	...
Fred Haldiman	... 20 Oct. 1772	Thomas Carleton	...
William Taylor	... 17 Sept. 1775	Peter Hunter	...
		William Morshead	... 30 Dec. 1797
1777 to 1778.			
Fred Haldiman	...	1800.	
James Robertson	... 11 Jan. 1776	William Rowley	...
John Dalling	... 16 Jan. 1776	Thomas Carleton	...
Augustine Prevost	... 18 Sept. 1775	Peter Hunter	...
		William Morshead	...
1779 to 1783.		William Gardiner	... 11 Nov. 1798
Fred Haldiman	...	Robert Brownrigg	... 25 July 1799
Gabriel Christie	... 14 May 1778		
John Dalling	...	1801 to 1804.	
Augustine Prevost	...	William Rowley	...
		Thomas Carleton	...
1784 to 1786.		Peter Hunter	...
Fred Haldiman, K. B. (1786)	...	William Gardiner	...
Augustine Prevost	...	Robert Brownrigg	...
		Thomas Staughton Stanwix	9 May 1800
1787.			
Fred Haldiman, K. B.	...	1805.	
Gabriel Christie	...	William Rowley	...
		Thomas Carleton	...
1788.		Peter Hunter	...
Fred Haldiman, K. B.	...	William Gardiner	...
Gabriel Christie	...	Robert Brownrigg	...
William Rowley	... 3 Oct. 1787	Lord Charles Fitzroy	... 15 June 1804
Hon. William Gordon	... 3 Oct. 1787	Hon. John Hope	... 3 Oct. 1805
1789 to 1791.		1806 to 1807.	
Fred Haldiman, K. B.	...	William Rowley	...
Gabriel Christie	...	Thomas Carleton	...
William Rowley	...	Edward Morrison	... 1 Jan. 1805
James Rooke	... 25 Oct. 1788	N. C. Burton	... 3 Jan. 1806
		W. Keppel	... 1 Jan. 1806
1792 to 1794.		Sir G. Prevost, Bart.	... 1 Jan. 1805
Gabriel Christie	...		
William Rowley	...	1808 to 1810.	
James Rooke	...	Thomas Carleton	...
Alured Clarke	... 8 July 1791	Edward Morrison	...
		N. C. Burton	...
1795 to 1796.		Sir G. Prevost, Bart.	...
Gabriel Christie	...	Hon. Edward Phipps	... 25 Aug. 1807
William Rowley	...		
James Rooke	...		
Thomas Carleton	... 6 Aug. 1794		

<i>Date of Appointment</i>		<i>Date of Appointment</i>	
1811 to 1812.		1843.	
Thomas Carleton	...	Hon. Patrick Stuart	...
Edward Morrison	...	Sir W. G. Davy, C.B., K.C.H.	2 Nov. 1842
N. C. Burton	...	1844 to 1855.	
Sir G. Prevost, Bart.	...	Sir W. G. Davy, C.B., K.C.H.	...
Hon. E. Phipps	...	Sir W. C. Eustace, C.B.,	...
A. Whetham	7 Feb. 1811	K.C.H.	7 Apl. 1843
1813 to 1815.		1856.	
Thomas Carleton	...	Sir W. G. Davy, C.B., K.C.H.	...
N. C. Burton	...	Thomas Bunbury, K.H.	9 Feb. 1855
Hon. E. Phipps	...	1857.	
J. Robinson	2 Jan. 1813	Thomas Bunbury, K.H.	...
Hon. C. Hope	15 Feb. 1813	Sir W. George Moore, K.C.B.	26 Jan. 1856
Sir H. Clinton, K.B.	20 May 1813	1858 to 1862.	
Sir G. Murray, K.B.	9 Aug. 1813	Sir William Moore, K.C.B.	...
J. Kempt	4 Nov. 1813	Joseph Paterson	14 Apl. 1857
1816 to 1817.		1863.	
Thomas Carleton	...	Joseph Paterson	...
N. C. Burton	...	Hon. G. Fred. Upton, C.B.	24 Oct. 1862
Hon. E. Phipps	...	1864 to 1875.	
John Robinson	...	G. F. Viscount Templetown,	...
Hon. C. Hope	...	K.C.B.	24 Oct. 1862
Sir G. Murray, G.C.B.	...	H. Viscount Melville, G.C.B.	1 Apl. 1863
Sir J. Kempt, G.C.B.	...	1876 to 1903.	
Sir W. Pat. Ackland, K.C.B.	9 Aug. 1815	Sir A. A. T. Cunynghame,	...
1818.		G.C.B.	2 Feb. 1876
Napier C. Burton	...	Gen. Freeman Murray	11 Oct. 1876
Hon. E. Phipps	...	Gen. E. A. Somerset	14 Sept. 1884
John Robinson	...	Gen. Hon. Sir A. E.	...
Hon. C. Hope	...	Hardinge	15 Mar. 1886
Sir James Kempt, G.C.B.	...	Lieut.-Gen. R. B. Hawley	26 Feb. 1890
1819 to 1834.		Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir R. H. Buller,	...
N. C. Burton	...	V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	15 July 1895
Hon. E. Phipps	...	Lieut.-Gen. Lord F. W. Grenfell,	...
1835 to 1837.		G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	7 Aug. 1898
Hon. E. Phipps	...	Lieut.-Gen. H. F. Williams	29 July 1903
Sir John Maclean, K.C.B.	7 Jan. 1835	Major-Gen. R. W. Hinx-	...
1838 to 1842.		man	29 July 1903
Sir John Maclean, K.C.B.	...		
Hon. Patrick Stuart	26 Sept. 1837		

SUCCESSION LIST OF LIEUT.-COLONELS COMMANDING.

	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>		<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
1756 to 1757.		William Steill	... 21 Sept. 1775
Henry Bouquet	... 3 Jan. 1756	Lewis Val. Fuser	... 20 Sept. 1775
Frederick Haldiman	... 4 Jan. 1756		
Russell Chapman	... 5 Jan. 1756	1779 to 1780.	
Sir John St. Clair, Bart.	... 6 Jan. 1756	Stephen Kemble	... 14 May 1778
		<i>Rank in Army, 29 Aug. 1777</i>	
1758 to 1760.		George Etherington	...
Henry Bouquet	...	William Steill	...
Frederick Haldiman	...	Lewis Val. Fuser	...
Sir John St. Clair, Bart.	...		
John Young	... 26 April 1756	1781.	
		Stephen Kemble	...
1761 to 1762.		George Etherington	...
Henry Bouquet	...	William Steill	...
Frederick Haldiman	...		
Sir John St. Clair, Bart.	...	1782.	
Augustine Prevost	... 20 Mar. 1761	Stephen Kemble	...
		<i>Rank in Army, Col. 20 Nov. 1782</i>	
1763 to 1765.		George Etherington	...
Henry Bouquet	...	<i>Rank in Army, Col. 16 May 1782</i>	
<i>Rank in Army, Col. 19 Feb. 1762</i>		Archibald Mc Arthur	... 24 April 1781
Frederick Haldiman	...	Beamsley Glazier	... 6 May 1778
<i>Rank in Army, Col. 19 Feb. 1762</i>			
1766.		1784 to 1787.	
Frederick Haldiman	...	George Etherington	...
		Stephen Kemble	...
1767 to 1768.			
Frederick Haldiman	...	1788 to 1790.	
Augustine Prevost	... 13 Dec. 1765	Stephen Kemble	...
<i>Rank in Army, Col. 20 Mar. 1791</i>		Archibald Mc Arthur	...
1769.		<i>Rank in Army, Col. 24 April 1781</i>	
Frederick Haldiman	...	Peter Hunter	... 24 Sept. 1787
Gabriel Christie	... 14 Dec. 1768	<i>Rank in Army, Lt.-Col. 23 Nov. 1782</i>	
<i>Rank in Army, Col. 27 Jan. 1762</i>		J. Adolphus Harris	... 16 Jan. 1788
1770 to 1772.		1791 to 1792.	
Frederick Haldiman	...	Stephen Kemble	...
Augustine Prevost	... 3 Nov. 1769	Peter Hunter	...
		James Adolphus Harris	...
1773.		William Goodday Strutt	... 18 Nov. 1790
Augustine Prevost	...		
		1793.	
1774 to 1775.		Stephen Kemble	...
Augustine Prevost	...	Peter Hunter	...
Gabriel Christie	... 14 Aug. 1773	James Adolphus Harris	...
		Gerrit Fisher	... 25 Apl. 1792
1776.			
Gabriel Christie	... 18 Sept. 1775	1794.	
George Etherington	... 19 Sept. 1775	Peter Hunter	...
		<i>Rank in Army, Col. 12 Oct. 1793</i>	
1777 to 1778.		James Adolphus Harris	...
Gabriel Christie	...	Gerrit Fisher	...
George Etherington	...	Hon. Vere Poulett	... 13 May 1793

Rank in Regt.

1795.
 Peter Hunter ...
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 Hon. Vere Poulett ...
 John Richie ... 17 Feb. 1794
 Hon. John Elphinstone ... 20 July 1794
 George Prevost ... 6 Aug. 1794
Rank in Army, 1 Mar. 1794

1796.
 Peter Hunter ...
Rank in Army, M.-Gen. 26 Feb. 1795
 James Adolphus Harris ...
Rank in Army, Col. 26 Feb. 1795
 Hon. Vere Poulett ...
 Hon. John Elphinstone ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ... 1 Sept. 1795
 Frederick Gottsched ... 2 Sept. 1795
 Martin Hunter ... 12 Jan. 1796
Rank in Army, 19 July 1794

1797 to 1798.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 Hon. John Elphinstone ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 Frederick Gottsched ...
 Martin Hunter ...
 John de Bernier ... 5 Mar. 1796
Rank in Army, 17 Feb. 1795
 John Robert Napier ... 10 Aug. 1796

1799.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
Rank in Army, M.-Gen. 1 Jan. 1798
 George Prevost ...
Rank in Army, Col. 1 Jan. 1798
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 Martin Hunter ...
 John Robert Napier ...
 George William Ramsay... 30 Dec. 1797
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg... 30 Dec. 1797
 Robert Craufurd ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Henry Couper ... 30 Dec. 1797
 William Dowdeswell ... 18 Jan. 1798
Rank in Army, Col. 26 Jan. 1797
 John Hughes ... 5 Apl. 1798

1800.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 Martin Hunter ...
 John Robert Napier ...

Rank in Regt.

George William Ramsay...
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...
 Robert Craufurd ...
 Henry Couper ...
 William Dowdeswell ...
 Thomas Philip Ainslie ... 20 June 1799
 Lachlin Mc Lean ... 25 July 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1798
 George Burgess Morden... 26 July 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1798

1801.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 George William Ramsay...
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...
 Robert Craufurd ...
 Henry Couper ...
 William Dowdeswell ...
 Thomas Philip Ainslie ...
 Lachlin Mc Lean ...
 George Burgess Morden...
 David Cunningham ... 8 Feb. 1800
Rank in Army, Col. 26 Jan. 1797

1802.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 George William Ramsay...
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg
Rank in Army, 25 June 1796
 Robert Craufurd ...
 William Dowdeswell ...
 Thomas Philip Ainslie ...
 Lachlin Mc Lean ...
 George Burgess Morden...
 Frederick De Vos ... 15 Jan. 1801
 Fitzroy, J. Grafton Maclean 5 Feb. 1801
Rank in Army, 18 Nov. 1795

1803.
 James Adolphus Harris ...
 George Prevost ...
 Duncan Mackintosh ...
 George William Ramsay...
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg
 William Dowdeswell ...
 Lachlin Mc Lean ...
 George Burgess Morden...
 Fitzroy J. Grafton Maclean
 Robert Lethbridge ... 11 Feb. 1802
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1800

	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
John Campbell ...	8 Mar. 1803
Gabriel Gordon ...	9 Mar. 1803
C. L. Theod. Schoedde ...	25 April 1802
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	16 May 1800

1804.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George Prevost ...	
Duncan Mackintosh ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg	
Lachlin Mc Lean ...	
Fitzroy J. Grafton Maclean	
Robert Lethbridge ...	
Gabriel Gordon ...	
C. L. Theod. Schoedde ...	
Gervaise Rainey ...	20 April 1803
Francis Stretcher ...	30 April 1797
<i>Rank in Army, Lt.-Col.</i>	29 April 1802

1805.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George Prevost ...	
Duncan Mackintosh ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg	
Gabriel Gordon ...	
C. L. Theod. Schoedde ...	
Gervaise Rainey ...	
John Hope ...	30 June 1804
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	20 Feb. 1796
Lewis Mosheim ...	14 Sept. 1804
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	29 April 1802
Edward Codd ...	26 Oct. 1804

1806 to 1808.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
<i>Rank in Army, M.-G.</i>	1 Jan. 1798
„ „ Lt.-Col.	1 Jan. 1805
George William Ramsay...	
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	30 Jan. 1805
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...	
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	1 Jan. 1805
Gabriel Gordon ...	
Gervaise Rainey ...	
John Hope ...	
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	1 Jan. 1805
J. Wheeler Unwin ...	29 April 1802
Lewis Mosheim ...	
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	29 April 1802
Edward Codd ...	
Edward Drummond ...	9 Dec. 1800
Thomas Austin ...	20 June 1805

Rank in Regt.

1809.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg	
John Hope ...	
Lewis Mosheim ...	
Edward Codd ...	
Thomas Austin ...	
Paul Anderson ...	14 Jan. 1808
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	17 Oct. 1805
Fr. Ger. Viscount Lake ...	10 May 1808
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	25 April 1808
William Dowdeswell ...	2 June 1808
<i>Rank in Army, M.-G.</i>	25 Sept. 1803
George Mackie ...	22 Dec. 1808

1810.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...	
John Hope ...	
Edward Codd ...	
Thomas Austin ...	
Paul Anderson ...	
Fr. Ger. Viscount Lake ...	
William Dowdeswell ...	
George Mackie ...	
William Williams ...	15 Nov. 1809
Anthony Wharton ...	16 Aug. 1810

1811.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...	
John Hope ...	
Edward Codd ...	
Thomas Austin ...	
Paul Anderson ...	
Fr. Ger. Viscount Lake ...	
William Dowdeswell ...	
George Mackie ...	
William Williams ...	
James Lomax ...	16 Nov 1809
Anthony Wharton ...	

1812.

James Adolphus Harris ...	
George William Ramsay...	
Fr. Baron de Rottenburg...	
John Hope ...	
Edward Codd ...	
Thomas Austin ...	
Paul Anderson ...	
Fr. Ger. Viscount Lake ...	

<i>Rank in Regt.</i>		<i>Rank in Regt.</i>	
William Dowdeswell	...	Paul Anderson	...
George Mackie	...	<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	4 June 1813
William Williams	...	George Mackie, C.B.	...
James Lomax	...	<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	4 June 1813
Anthony Wharton	...	James Lomax	...
1813 to 1814.		William Woodgate, C.B.	...
James Adolphus Harris	...	James Stopford	...
George William Ramsay	...	Alexander Andrews	... 14 Dec. 1815
John Hope	...	1818.	
Edward Codd	...	Edward Codd	...
Thomas Austin	...	George Mackie, C.B.	...
Paul Anderson	...	James Lomax	...
Fr. Ger. Viscount Lake	...	James Stopford	...
William Dowdeswell	...	Alexander Andrews	...
George Mackie	...	1819.	
James Lomax	...	Edward Codd	...
Anthony Wharton	...	George Mackie, C.B.	...
John Keane	... 25 June 1812	1820 to 1823.	
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	1 Jan. 1812	Edward Codd	...
Henry John	... 9 Aug. 1813	<i>Rank in Army, M.-Gen.</i>	12 Aug. 1819
John Philip Hunt	... 11 Nov. 1813	George Mackie, C.B.	...
1815.		Alexander Andrews	...
George William Ramsay	...	<i>Rank in Army,</i>	12 Aug. 1819
Edward Codd	...	1824.	
Thomas Austin	...	Edward Codd	...
Paul Anderson	...	George Mackie, C.B.	...
Fr. Ger Viscount Lake	...	Thomas Bunbury	... 5 Feb. 1824
George Mackie	...	1825.	
James Lomax	...	Edward Codd	...
Henry John	...	George Mackie, C.B.	...
William Marlton	... 26 May 1814	Thomas Bunbury	...
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	1 Jan. 1812	John Galiffe	... 18 June 1825
Adolphus J. Dalrymple	... 1 June 1814	1826 to 1828.	
William Woodgate	... 10 June 1814	Thomas Bunbury	...
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	30 May 1811	<i>Rank in Army,</i>	5 July 1821
1816.		Henry Fitzgerald	... 25 Dec. 1825
Edward Codd	...	1829 to 1835.	
Thomas Austin	...	Thomas Bunbury	...
Paul Anderson, C.B.	...	Hon. H. A. F. Ellis	... 18 Dec. 1828
George Mackie, C.B.	...	1836 to 1841.	
James Lomax	...	Hon. H. A. F. Ellis	...
William Marlton	...	Hon. Hen. Rich. Molyneux	24 April 1835
William Woodgate, C.B.	...	<i>Rank in Army,</i>	9 April 1829
Edward Walker	... 9 Feb. 1815	1842.	
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	1 Oct. 1812	Walter Trevelyan	... 10 Aug. 1841
James Stopford	... 9 Mar. 1815	Charles Markham	... 17 Aug. 1841
1817.		1843 to 1844.	
Edward Codd	...	Walter Trevelyan	...
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	4 June 1813	Wemyss Thom. Cockburn	23 April 1842
Thomas Austin	...		
<i>Rank in Army, Col.</i>	4 June 1813		

	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>		<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
1845.		1860.	
Hon. Henry Dundas ...	3 Dec. 1829	M. G. Dennis ...	
<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	23 Nov. 1841	Sir John Jones, K.C.B. ...	
Cosby Lewis Nesbitt ...	26 July 1844	W. F. Bedford ...	
Hon. G. Augustus Spencer	20 Dec. 1844	H. Bingham ...	
1846 to 1851.		F. R. Palmer, C.B. ...	
Hon. Henry Dundas, K.C.B.	1850	W. Butler ...	
Cosby Lewis Nesbitt ...		William Pretymann ...	29 Apl. 1859
Joseph Bradshaw ...	27 Aug. 1841	1861.	
1852.		Sir John Jones, K.C.B. ...	
Henry Viscount Melville, K.C.B.		H. Bingham ...	
C. L. Nesbitt ...		F. R. Palmer ...	
1853.		Webbe Butler ...	
Henry Viscount Melville, K.C.B.		Robert B. Hawley ...	18 May 1860
C. L. Nesbitt ...		Peter Burton Roe ...	18 Sept. 1860
Maurice Griffin Dennis ...	19 Oct. 1851	1862 to 1864.	
1854.		H. Bingham ...	
Henry Viscount Melville, K.C.B.		<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	2 Feb. 1862
Maurice Griffin Dennis ...		F. R. Palmer, C.B. ...	
Charles Howe Spence ...	2 Oct. 1853	<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	8 Aug. 1863
1855.		W. Butler ...	
M. G. Dennis ...		R. B. Hawley ...	
<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	28 Nov. 1854	P. B. Roe ...	
C. H. Spence ...		1865.	
John Jones ...	20 June 1854	Henry Bingham ...	
1856 to 1857.		F. R. Palmer, C.B. ...	
M. G. Dennis ...		R. B. Hawley ...	
C. H. Spence ...		P. B. Roe ...	
John Jones ...		Randle Joseph Feilden ...	1 Mar. 1864
<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	2 Oct. 1836	1866 to 1870.	
William Fanshaw Bedford	23 Mar. 1853	F. R. Palmer, C.B. ...	
1858.		R. B. Hawley ...	
M. G. Dennis ...		<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	18 May 1865
C. H. Spence ...		P. B. Roe ...	
J. Jones ...		<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	18 Sept. 1865
W. F. Bedford ...		R. J. Feilden ...	
H. Bingham ...	19 June 1857	<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	1 Mar. 1869
Edward J. Vesey Brown ...	27 May 1856	1871.	
1859.		F. R. Palmer, C.B. ...	
M. G. Dennis ...		R. B. Hawley ...	
Sir John Jones, K.C.B. ...		P. B. Roe ...	
<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	19 Jan. 1858	R. J. Feilden ...	
W. F. Bedford ...		Henry Friend Kennedy ...	22 Nov. 1869
<i>Rank in Army</i> , Col.	23 Mar. 1855	1872.	
H. Bingham ...		F. R. Palmer ...	
E. J. V. Brown ...		R. B. Hawley ...	
Francis Roger Palmer, C.B.	22 June 1858	P. B. Roe ...	
Webbe Butler ...	9 Sept. 1858	H. F. Kennedy ...	
		Charles Alexander Boswell	
		Gordon ...	9 Aug. 1871

Rank in Regt.		Rank in Regt.	
1873.		1888 to 1890.	
Robert B. Hawley	...	A. Morris	...
P. B. Roe	...	C. P. Cramer	... 4 Nov. 1885
C. A. B. Gordon	...	A. A. A. Kinloch	... 7 Jan. 1886
Gibbes Rigaud	... 24 Apl. 1872	G. T. Whitaker	... 21 Apl. 1886
Rank in Army, Col. 22 Apl. 1868		1891.	
1874 to 1875.		C. P. Cramer	...
P. B. Roe	...	G. L. McL. Farmer	... 7 Jan. 1890
C. A. B. Gordon	...	H. D. Browne	... 16 Apl. 1890
Hugh Parker Montgomery	... 13 Aug. 1873	R. Chalmer	... 15 Oct. 1890
Charles Williamson	... 18 Oct. 1873	1892 to 1893.	
1876 to 1877.		G. L. McL. Farmer	...
C. A. B. Gordon	...	H. D. Browne	...
Rank in Army, Col. 13 Jan. 1876		R. Chalmer	...
H. P. Montgomery	...	H. B. MacCall	... 1 July, 1891
W. L. Pemberton	... 10 Mar. 1875	1894 to 1895.	
R. W. Hinxman	... 5 June 1875	H. B. MacCall	...
1878.		Hon. K. Turnour	... 7 Jan. 1894
H. P. Montgomery	...	R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh	16 Apl. 1894
W. L. Pemberton	...	H. R. Mends	... 15 Oct. 1894
R. W. Hinxman	...	1896 to 1898.	
J. D. Dundas	... 19 Dec. 1877	R. S. R. Fetherstonhaugh	...
J. J. Collins	... 21 Aug. 1878	H. R. Mends	...
1879 to 1880.		M. C. B. F. Forestier-Walker	... 1 July 1895
W. L. Pemberton	...	G. G. Grimwood	... 18 Sept. 1895
R. W. Hinxman	...	1899.	
J. D. Dundas	...	M. C. B. F. Forestier-Walker	...
J. J. Collins	...	G. G. Grimwood	...
1881.		R. H. Gunning	... 16 Apl. 1898
J. D. Dundas	...	E. W. Herbert	... 15 Oct. 1898
Cromer Ashburnham	... 10 Mar. 1880	1900.	
K. G. Henderson	... 5 June 1880	G. G. Grimwood	...
James S. H. Algar	... 9 Oct. 1880	E. W. Herbert	...
1882 to 1884.		R. G. Buchanan-Riddell	... 29 Dec. 1898
C. Ashburnham, C.B.	...	H. Gore-Browne	... 21 Oct. 1899
K. G. Henderson	...	1901 to 1902.	
James S. H. Algar	...	E. W. Herbert	...
G. Hatchell	... 1 July 1881	H. Gore-Browne	...
1885.		W. P. Campbell, A.D.C.	... 25 June 1900
J. S. H. Algar	...	R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, C.B.	... 18 Mar. 1900
G. Hatchell	...	1903.	
W. G. Byron	... 1 July 1881	H. Gore-Browne	...
W. L. K. Ogilvy	... 1 Nov. 1884	W. P. Campbell, A.D.C.	...
1886 to 1887.		R. C. A. B. Bewicke-Copley, C.B.	...
W. L. K. Ogilvy	...	F. A. Fortescue	... 15 Oct. 1902
J. Charley	... 6 June 1885	W. S. Kays	... 21 Oct. 1903
A. F. Terry	... 9 Oct. 1885		
A. Morris	... 9 Oct. 1885		

LIST OF OFFICERS, 1903.

RIFLE DEPOT—GOSPORT (temp.).

"Celer et Audax."

"Louisburg," "Quebec, 1759," "Roleia," "Vimiera," "Martinique," "Talavera,"
 "Busaco," "Fuentes d'Onor," "Albuhera," "Cuidad Rodrigo," "Badajoz,"
 "Salamanca," "Vittoria," "Pyrenees," "Nivelle," "Nive," "Orthes," "Toulouse,"
 "Peninsula," "Punjab," "Mooltan," "Goojerat," "Delhi," "Taku Forts"
 "Pekin," "South Africa, 1851-2-3, 1879," "Ahmed Khel," "Kandahar, 1880,"
 "Afghanistan, 1878-80," "Egypt, 1882, 1884," "Tel-el-Kebir," "Chitral"

Uniform--Green.

Facings--Scarlet.

1st Battalion (60th Foot)	-	-	-	-	Malta.
2nd "	(" ")	-	-	-	Rawal Pindi, Punjab.
3rd "	(" ")	-	-	-	Cork.
4th "	(" ")	-	-	-	Harrisburgh, O.R. Colony.

Colonel-in-Chief - - Field-Marshal H.R.H. G. W. F. C., Duke of
 Cambridge K. G., K. T., K. P., G. C. B.,
 G. C. S. I., G. C. M. G., G. C. I. E., G. C. V. O.,
 A. D. C., Hon Col.-in-Chief to the Forces - 3 Mar. 1869

Colonels Commandant - { V. C. Buller, Gen., Rt. Hon. Sir R. H., G. C. B.,
 G. C. M. G. [R], 1st Batt. - 13 July 1895
 Grenfell, Lieut.-Gen. F. W., Lord, G. C. B.,
 G. C. M. G. [R], s., 2nd Batt. - 7 Aug. 1898
 Williams, Maj.-Gen. (Hon. Lt.-Gen.) H. F., { 29 July 1903
 3rd Batt. - 6 Oct. 1901
 Hinxman, Maj.-Gen. R. W., 4th Batt. - 29 July 1903

Officer Commanding Rifle Depot - - Mends, Col. H. R. - 25 May 1899
 col. 15 Oct. 1898

Adjutant, Rifle Depot - - Armytage, Capt. G. A., K. R. R. C. 16 May 1903

Quarter-Master, Rifle Depot - - Riley, T. M. - 8 Feb. 1888
 27 Sept. 1882
 hon. major 1 Jan. 1903

1st. 2nd. 3rd, and 4th
Battalions.

Lieutenant-Colonels (4).

3 Campbell, W. P., A. D. C. 25 Jan. 1900
 bt. col. 29 Nov. 1900
 1 Bewicke-Copley, R. C. A. B., C. B., p. s. c. ... 18 Mar. 1900
 4 Fortescue, F. A., p. s. c. 15 Oct. 1902
 2 Kays, W. S. ... 21 Oct. 1903
 29 Nov. 1900

Majors (4).

(2nd in command).

4 McGregor, C. R. R., p. s. c. ... 13 July 1901
 1 July 1896
 bt. lt.-col. 29 Nov. 1900
 Markham, C. J. ... 20 Feb. 1903
 15 Oct. 1898

Majors--(continued).

1 Prendergast, G. N. ... 12 Sept. 1903
 29 Dec. 1898
 Nugent, O. S. W., D. S. O., p. s. c. ... 21 Oct. 1903
 21 Oct. 1899

Majors (12).

d. 3 Henniker, F. B. M. ... 7 Jan. 1900
 1 Blewitt, A. ... 17 Mar. 1900
 16 Nov. 1898
 1 Pakenham, H. F. ... 18 Mar. 1900
 v. Clark, C. A. G. ... 14 Aug. 1901
 Morland, T. L. N., C. B., D. S. O., p. s. c. (Col. W. Africa) ... 9 Oct. 1901
 bt. lt.-col. 29 Nov. 1900
 s. Oxley, R. S., p. s. c. ... 26 Oct. 1901
 29 Nov. 1900
 e.a. Watson, J. K., C. M. G., D. S. O. ... 15 Oct. 1902
 16 Nov. 1898

Majors—(continued).

- s. Jervis, *Hon. St. L. H.*,
D.S.O. ... 21 Feb. 1903
 2 Chaplin, C. S. ... 13 May 1903
 4 Douglas-Pennant, F. ... 1 June 1903
 3 Ashburnham, C. ... 12 Sept. 1903
 3 Hare, S. W. ... 21 Oct. 1903

Captains (24).

- d. 4 Brownlow, *Hon. J. R.* ... 3 Jan. 1895
 s. *Warre, H. C.*, *D.S.O.* ... 23 Jan. 1895
Montagu Stuart-Wortley,
Hon. A. R., *D.S.O.*,
p.s.c. ... 11 Mar. 1895
 v. *Northey, E.* ... 1 July 1895
 v. *Jenner, L. C. D.* ... 30 Jan. 1897
 s. *Gosling, C.* ... 5 Feb. 1897
 m. *Eustace, C. L. E.*, *D.S.O.*
 ... 19 May 1897
 3 Hope, J. A. ... 21 Aug. 1897
 s. *Pearce-Serocold, E.*,
p.s.c. ... 11 Dec. 1897
 3 Briscoe, H. A. W. ... 31 Dec. 1897
bt. maj. ... 29 Nov. 1900
 s.c. *Sackville-West, C. J.* ... 27 Jan. 1898
bt. maj. ... 29 Nov. 1900
Wilson, C. W., *D.S.O.*,
p.s.c. ... 27 Jan. 1898
 m. *Byron, R.*, *D.S.O.* ... 27 Jan. 1898
 d. 2 Lainson, A. J., *D.S.O.* ... 18 Feb. 1898
 d. 1 Philips, L. F. ... 18 May 1898
bt. maj. ... 22 Aug. 1902
 2 Blore, H. R. ... 14 Sept. 1898
bt. maj. ... 28 Nov. 1900
 4 Shakerley, G. C. ... 29 Dec. 1898
 1 Cumberland, L. B. ... 29 Dec. 1898
 s. *St. Aubyn, G. S.* ... 8 Mar. 1899
bt. maj. ... 28 Nov. 1900
 4 Allgood, W. H. L. ... 8 Mar. 1899
 2 Barnett, W. ... 17 May 1899
 v. *Manners, Lord R. W. O.*,
D.S.O. ... 17 May 1899
 1 Long, W. J. ... 21 Oct. 1899
 s. *Scratchley, V. H. S.*,
D.S.O. ... 22 Oct. 1899
 3 *Hordern, G. V.*, *adjt.* ... 4 Dec. 1899
bt. maj. ... 29 Nov. 1900
 m. *Herbert Stepney, C. C.* ... 7 Jan. 1900
 4 Green, H. C. R. ... 7 Jan. 1900
Wyndham, W. F. G. ... 25 Feb. 1903
 ... 23 Feb. 1900
 4 Porter, M. L. ... 17 Mar. 1900
 2 *Ward, E. F.*, *adjt.* ... 24 May 1900
 2 Crum, F. M. ... 1 Jan. 1901
bt. maj. ... 22 Aug. 1902
 8 Balfour, C. E., *D.S.O.* ... 13 Jan. 1901

Captains—(continued).

- c.o. *Master, R. C.* ... 13 Jan. 1901
bt. maj. ... 14 Jan. 1901
 1 Mott, S. F. ... 13 Jan. 1901
bt. maj. ... 22 Aug. 1902
 v. *Jelf, R. G.* ... 13 Jan. 1901
 3 Rennie, G. A. P., *D.S.O.*
 ... 25 Feb. 1901
 2 Widdrington, B. F. ... 10 Mar. 1901
 s. *Blundell-Hollinshead-*
Blundell, D. H., *M.V.O.*
 ... 19 Mar. 1901
Armytage, G. A., *adjt.*
Depôt ... 26 June 1901
 2 Hankey, G. F. B. ... 26 June 1901
 m. *Lynes, W. P.* ... 3 July 1901
 m. *Paine, A. I.*, *D.S.O.* ... 20 July 1901
 3 Foljambe, H. F. F. B. ... 20 July 1901
 3 Johnstone, R. ... 18 Sept. 1901
 1 Pratt, M., *D.S.O.* ... 24 Sept. 1901
 v. *Majendie, B. J.*, ... 9 Oct. 1901
 4 Bircham, H. F. W. ... 25 Oct. 1901
 1 *Davidson, J. H.*, *D.S.O.*,
adjt. ... 25 Oct. 1901
 w.a. *Kay, W. A. I.* ... 11 Dec. 1901
 2 Cathcart, A. E. ... 7 Jan. 1902
 4 *Wake, H.*, *D.S.O.*, *adjt.* ... 7 Jan. 1902
 1 Johnson, H. C., *D.S.O.* ... 7 Jan. 1902
 4 Seymour, C. H. N. ... 7 Jan. 1902
 1 *U.C. Price-Davies, L. A. E.*,
D.S.O. ... 7 Jan. 1902
 4 Sims, R. F. M., *D.S.O.* ... 7 Jan. 1902
 2 Priaulx, G. K. ... 22 Jan. 1902
Legard, A. D. ... 14 June 1902

Lieutenants (37).

- 2 Makins, G. ... 25 Nov. 1899
White, H. H. R. ... 4 Dec. 1899
 1 Kennedy, H. B. P. L. ... 18 Dec. 1899
 1 Martin, G. H. ... 7 Jan. 1900
 f.o. *Stirling, R. G.* ... 7 Jan. 1900
Acland Trayle, G. J. ... 25 Jan. 1900
 3 Leith, A. R. ... 23 Feb. 1900
 1 Hawley, C. F. ... 23 Feb. 1900
 3 Harris, *Hon. A. F. W.* ... 24 Feb. 1900
 d. 1 Crichton, R. E. ... 13 Mar. 1900
 1 Dalby, T. G. ... 17 Mar. 1900
 2 Willan, F. G. ... 28 Mar. 1900
 2 Culme-Seymour, G. ... 14 Nov. 1900
 3 MacLachlan, A. F. C.,
D.S.O. ... 14 Nov. 1900
 1 Dalrymple, R. F. ... 14 Nov. 1900
 d. 3 Hodgson, A. T. ... 14 Nov. 1900
 1 Parker-Jervis, W. S. W. ... 1 Jan. 1901
 c. o. *Bradford, E. A.* ... 13 Jan. 1901

* *Lieutenants*—(continued).

4	Howard, C. A.	... 19 Jan. 1901
		9 May 1900
	<i>Barnett, G. H.</i>	... 5 Feb. 1901
d. 2	Harker, T. H.	... 19 Feb. 1901
	<i>Kelly, G. C.</i>	... 19 Feb. 1901
2	Curling, B. J.	... 19 Feb. 1901
1	Seymour, B.	... 25 Feb. 1901
2	Heseltine, J. E. N.	... 10 Mar. 1901
1	Seymour, R. H.	... 18 Mar. 1901
3	Rose, I. S. C.	... 18 Mar. 1901
3	Yeats Brown, F. V.	... 19 Mar. 1901
4	Lee, G. T.	... 15 Apr. 1901
1	Pardoe, F. L.	... 15 Apr. 1901
2	Abadie, R. N.	... 15 Apr. 1901
2	Vernon, H. A.	... 9 May 1901
4	Edwards, F. W. L.	... 10 June 1901
d. 4	Poë, C. V. L.	... 24 June 1901
4	Watson, H. W. M.	... 26 June 1901
1	Eyre, C. D.	... 3 July 1901
3	Blewitt, G. T.	... 20 July 1901
3	Temple, R. D.	... 24 Sept. 1901
4	Wynne Finch, G.	... 9 Oct. 1901
4	Blacklock, C. A.	... 20 Dec. 1901
1	Mellor, J. G. G.	... 20 Dec. 1901
2	Denison, E. B.	... 20 Dec. 1901
2	Thornhill, H. T.	... 7 Jan. 1902

2nd Lieutenants (28).

2	Beaumont, G. A. H.	16 Mar. 1901
2	Cookson, G.	... 20 Mar. 1901
4	Wingfield, C. J. T. R.	20 Mar. 1901
		8 Jan. 1901
1	Bonham-Carter, A. E.	20 Mar. 1901
		8 Jan. 1901
4	Soames, A. A.	23 Mar. 1901
		8 Jan. 1901
2	Grenfell, F. O.	... 4 May 1901
4	Hunter, A. J.	... 4 May 1901
c.o.	<i>Barber, W. D.</i>	... 4 May 1901
4	St. Aubyn, E. G.	... 4 May 1901
2	Clements, M. L. S.	... 4 May 1901
4	Mure, G. A. S.	... 4 May 1901
4	Porter, H. C. M.	... 8 May 1901
4	Aylmer, L.	... 8 May 1901
3	Deedes, W. H.	... 14 Sept. 1901
3	Gosling, H. M.	... 19 Oct. 1901

2nd Lieutenants—(continued).

1	Evans, A. P.	... 4 Dec. 1901
3	Atkinson, G. M.	... 18 Jan. 1902
2	Davis, W. J.	... 18 Jan. 1902
3	Borton, A. D.	... 18 Jan. 1902
3	Wormald, J.	... 29 Jan. 1902
1	Deedes, H. W.	... 30 Apr. 1902
2	Willan, R. H.	... 7 May 1902
2	Bond, R. H.	... 7 May 1902
2	Herbert-Stepney, G. S.	7 May 1902
1	Hope, J. F. R.	... 22 Oct. 1902
3	Oppenheim, A. C.	... 22 Oct. 1902
1	Grice, T. G.	... 22 Oct. 1902
3	Flower, H. J.	... 22 Oct. 1902
4	Clinton, W. L.	... 22 Oct. 1902
4	Ponsonby, H. C.	... 22 Oct. 1902
3	Waterlow, K. L.	... 22 Oct. 1902
4	Mellor, J. S.	... 19 Nov. 1902
(3)	Brooke, F. H.	... 11 Mar. 1903
(3)	Blake, M. F.	... 10 Oct. 1903

Adjutants.

3	Hordern, G. V., <i>bt. maj.</i>	19 Mar. 1901
2	Ward, E. F., <i>capt.</i>	... 16 Nov. 1901
1	Davidson, J. H., <i>D.S.O.</i>	
	<i>capt.</i>	... 3 Sept. 1902
4	Wake, H., <i>D. S. O.</i>	
	<i>capt.</i>	... 27 June 1903

Quarter-Masters.

m.	<i>Holmes, W.</i>	... 14 Apr. 1886
	<i>hon. maj.</i>	1 Jan. 1903
2	Dwane, J. W.	... 15 Feb. 1888
	<i>hon. maj.</i>	29 Nov. 1900
m.	<i>O'Shea, T., hon. lieut.</i>	10 Jan. 1894
7	Harrington, W. C., <i>hon. lt.</i>	
		26 Nov. 1898
		1 Feb. 1898
1	McNally, T. C., <i>hon. lt.</i>	22 Mar. 1899
m.	<i>Wilkins, W. J., hon. lt.</i>	
		7 Feb. 1900
m.	<i>Barrow, W., hon. lt.</i>	13 June 1900
4	Judge, W., <i>hon. lt.</i>	... 11 Feb. 1903
p.b.	<i>Furlong, J. A. (hon. maj.)</i>	
	<i>ret. pay</i>	... 31 May 1901

LIST OF OFFICERS, 1803.

SIX BATTALIONS.

WEST INDIES—NORTH AMERICA—SOUTH AMERICA.

Rank and Name *Rank in Regt.*
Col.-in-Chief—
 H. R. H. Fred., Duke of
 York, K.G. ... 23 Aug. 1797
Rank in Army, Field-Mar. 10 Feb. 1795

Cols.-Commandant—
 William Rowley ... 3 Oct. 1787
Rank in Army, Gen. 1 Jan. 1798
 Thomas Carleton ... 6 Aug. 1794
Rank in Army, Lt.-Gen. 1 Jan. 1798
 Peter Hunter ... 2 Aug. 1796
Rank in Army, Lt.-Gen. 29 Apl. 1802
 William Gardiner ... 11 Mar. 1799
Rank in Army, Lt.-Gen. 26 Jan. 1799
 Robert Brownrigg ... 25 July 1799
Rank in Army, Maj.-Gen. 29 Apr. 1802
 Tho. Slaughter Stanwix 9 May 1800
Rank in Army, Lt.-Gen. 26 June 1799

Lieut.-Colonels—
 James Adolph. Harris ... 16 Jan. 1788
Rank in Army, Maj.-Gen. 1 Jan. 1798
 George Prevost ... 6 Aug. 1794
Rank in Army, Col. 1 Jan. 1798
 Duncan Mackintosh ... 1 Sept. 1795
 George William Ramsay 30 Dec. 1797
 Fr. Baron de Rottenburg 30 Dec. 1797
Rank in Army, 25 June 1796
 Wm. Dowdeswell ... 18 Jan. 1798
Rank in Army, Col. 26 Jan. 1797
 Lachlin Maclean ... 25 July 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1798
 George Burgess Morden 26 July 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1798
 Fitz. J. Grafton Maclean 5 Feb. 1801
Rank in Army, 18 Nov. 1795
 Robert Lethbridge ... 11 Feb. 1802
Rank in Army, 1 Jan. 1800
 John Campbell ... 8 Mar. 1802
 Gabriel Gordon ... 9 Mar. 1802
 C. L. Theodore Schoedde 25 Apr. 1802
Rank in Army 16 May 1800

Majors—
 Francis Streicher ... 30 Dec. 1797
Rank in Army, Lt.-Col. 29 Apr. 1802

Rank and Name *Rank in Regt.*
Majors (continued)—
 L. Mosheim ... 30 Dec. 1797
Rank in Army, Lt.-Col. 29 Apr. 1802
 Gervaise Rainey ... 8 Mar. 1798
 Edward Codd ... 25 Dec. 1800
 Edward Drummond ... 11 June 1801
 Thomas Austin ... 3 July 1801
 James Maitland ... 5 Mar. 1802
 George Mackie ... 8 Mar. 1802
 John Pringle Dalrymple 13 Mar. 1802
 William Forster ... 15 Apr. 1802
 John Keane ... 27 May 1802
 Thomas Clark ... 24 June 1802

Captains—
 J. F. W. des Barres ... 23 Sept. 1795
Rank in Army, Col. 1 Jan. 1798
 John Robertson ... 10 Sept. 1795
 William Tireman ... 16 Dec. 1795
 George Fournet ... 16 Dec. 1795
 Thomas McKee ... 20 Feb. 1796
 Colin Campbell ... 8 June 1796
Rank in Army, 17 Feb. 1794
 — Glumer ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Benedict Simon ... 20 Dec. 1797
 Ferdinand Crust ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Francis St. Mart ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Anthony Rumpier ... 30 Dec. 1797
 — Vorstadt ... 30 Dec. 1797
 John des Granges ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Charles de la Houssaye 30 Dec. 1797
 — Imturn ... 30 Dec. 1797
 John Galiffe ... 30 Dec. 1797
 — Tauriac ... 30 Dec. 1797
 — Gand ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Lewis Schneider ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Gasper Rouvray ... 30 Dec. 1797
 — Braun ... 30 Dec. 1797
 Francis Gomer ... 25 Apr. 1798
 William Marlton ... 25 Oct. 1798
 Thomas Kavenagh ... 1 Jan. 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Oct. 1794
 William J. O'Connor ... 24 Jan. 1799
Rank in Army, 1 Oct. 1794
 John Farques ... 17 June 1799

Rank and Name *Rank in Regt.*
Captains (continued)—

William Frazer	... 15 July 1799
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	26 Feb. 1797
James Lomax	... 8 Oct. 1799
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	15 June 1798
James Wyburn	... 11 Apr. 1800
John William Aldred	... 19 Nov. 1800
James W. Unwin	... 10 July 1801
<i>Rank in Army, Lt.-Col.</i>	29 Apr. 1802
Daniel Hutchins Cairns	24 July 1801
William Goodlad	... 11 Dec. 1801
Augustus Warburton	... 12 Dec. 1801
William Gabriel Davy	... 1 Jan. 1802
Guy G. C. L'Estrange	... 13 Mar. 1802
Joseph Twigg	... 31 Mar. 1802
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	28 Mar. 1800
H. C. Appellius	... 25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	21 Aug. 1801
Edward Broughton	... 13 May 1802
James Hall	... 3 June 1802
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	1 July 1801
William Drummond	... 16 July 1802
Charles Gordon	... 6 Aug. 1802
Allan Maclean	... 13 Aug. 1802
George Bent	... 1 Oct. 1802
Cornelius Cuyler	... 1 Oct. 1802
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	8 May 1796

Capt.-Lieutenants and Captains—

James Grant	... 25 Apr. 1797
Ambrose Hellerick	... 30 Dec. 1797
Daniel Nixon	... 25 Nov. 1798
Charles de Saluberry	... 10 July 1799
William Fraser	... 25 July 1799
Walter Johnson	... 5 Jan. 1800

Lieutenants—

Kenelm Chandler	... 8 July 1795
William Plenderleath	... 15 Aug. 1795
James Mc Arthur	... 17 Sept. 1795
Robert Hazen	... 18 Sept. 1795
David Joly	... 16 Dec. 1795
Charles Thompson	... 5 Mar. 1796
William Disney	... 19 Mar. 1796
Alex. Andrews	... 5 Apr. 1796
John Campbell	... 15 June 1796
Donald McNeill	... 28 July 1796
John Cummings	... 29 July 1796
Thomas Durham	... 1 Sept. 1796
George Cartwright	... 2 Mar. 1797
James Bunting	... 7 Apr. 1797
— De Mangin	... 14 May 1797
W. H. Queast	... 23 May 1797
Thomas Henderson	... 9 Aug. 1797

Rank and Name *Rank in Regt.*
Lieutenants (continued)—

Chas. Craustoun Dixon	24 Aug. 1797
Lewis de Ratsenhause	30 Dec. 1797
Michael de Wendt	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Hamelin	... 30 Dec. 1797
<i>Rank in Army, Adjt.</i>	
Hubert de Salve	... 30 Dec. 1797
Alex. de Conders	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Scheding	... 30 Dec. 1797
Adolph Munstal	... 30 Dec. 1797
John Bader	... 30 Dec. 1797
Charles Kinsinger	... 30 Dec. 1797
Lewis Imturn	... 30 Dec. 1797
Francis Vanderbruck	... 30 Dec. 1797
Charles Kraast	... 30 Dec. 1797
Adam Krien	... 30 Dec. 1797
Peter Blossiere	... 30 Dec. 1797
Peter Wm. de Hazen	... 30 Dec. 1797
George F. de Virna	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Killenpach	... 30 Dec. 1797
John Woolff	... 30 Dec. 1797
F. de Renauld	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Hoffman	... 30 Dec. 1797
Frederic Gilse	... 30 Dec. 1797
Charles de Vigny	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Schmidt	... 30 Dec. 1797
— Franchaffon	... 30 Dec. 1797
Claude Bertner	... 30 Dec. 1797
Philip Mauriage	... 30 Dec. 1797
L. de Bosse	... 30 Dec. 1797
Gabriel Burer	... 30 Dec. 1797
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	27 June 1800
— Brook	... 29 Mar. 1798
Charles Hinkeldy	... 25 Apr. 1798
— Schulties	... 25 Apr. 1798
John Fitzmaurice	... 14 Feb. 1799
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	21 Dec. 1796
John Bourne	... 6 Apr. 1799
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	26 Dec. 1796
James Campbell	... 19 May 1799
Ch. Baron de Selchow	... 1 June 1799
James Erskine Bell	... 8 Oct. 1799
— Bramer	... 19 Dec. 1799
John D. Plancher	... 11 July 1800
John L. Gallie	... 12 July 1800
— Rogers	... 14 July 1800
— de Caracres	... 15 July 1800
Thomas Walsh	... 18 July 1800
W. H. Johans	... 19 July 1800
J. N. Loth	... 21 July 1800
Henry Boone Hall	... 23 July 1800
<i>Rank in Army,</i>	11 Oct. 1797
Geo. P. Schneider	... 24 July 1800

<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
<i>Lieutenants (continued)—</i>	
Anthony Stamba ...	25 July 1800
— Mertens ...	28 July 1800
— Kellerman ...	29 July 1800
Henry Petrie ...	30 July 1800
Conrad Heel ...	1 Aug. 1800
C. W. H. Koch ...	2 Aug. 1800
— Kemmeter ...	3 Aug. 1800
— Myers ...	5 Aug. 1800
George Henry Zulke ...	6 Aug. 1800
— Berger ...	7 Aug. 1800
— Friess ...	8 Aug. 1800
George W. Avenar ...	9 Aug. 1800
A. Ostman ...	9 Aug. 1800
Baron d'Oya ...	10 Aug. 1800
H. Baron Adelsheim ...	11 Aug. 1800
Charles Hawke ...	13 Aug. 1800
Charles Dixon Green ...	14 Aug. 1800
Wm. M'Kinnon ...	18 Sept. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, 28 May 1800</i>	
Florence M'Carthy ...	16 Oct. 1800
Robert Kelly ...	17 Oct. 1800
Frederic des Barres ...	20 Oct. 1800
James Le Grice ...	21 Oct. 1800
James Moore ...	22 Oct. 1800
Wm. Yates Johnson ...	24 Oct. 1800
Peter Montoniere ...	25 Oct. 1800
Anthony Suasso ...	27 Oct. 1800
Richard R. Nugent ...	20 Dec. 1799
John Herbert ...	25 Dec. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, 4 Nov. 1795</i>	
Henry Fischbach ...	28 Jan. 1801
J. Blathfield ...	5 Feb. 1801
Wm. Ackland Gilland ...	14 May 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 21 Dec. 1796</i>	
Thomas Ellis ...	15 May 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 29 Jan. 1801</i>	
Abraham Logan ...	17 July 1801
William Murray ...	17 Sept. 1801
John White ...	6 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 29 Jan. 1801</i>	
William Walther ...	25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 28 June 1800</i>	
J. H. Schoedde ...	25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 8 Oct. 1801</i>	
Lewis Rumann ...	25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 7 Aug. 1801</i>	
Alexander Mackenzie ...	25 June 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 27 Feb. 1796</i>	
John M'Mahon ...	16 July 1802
Francis Holmes ...	13 Aug. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 28 Aug. 1801</i>	
John Kirwin ...	20 Aug. 1802

<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
<i>Lieutenants (continued)—</i>	
Richard Philbin ...	29 Oct. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 22 Oct. 1799</i>	
Henry Vernon ...	25 Nov. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 15 Mar. 1802</i>	
<i>Ensigns—</i>	
David Barclay ...	18 July 1799
Godrich Sarda ...	18 June 1800
J. B. Kerrison ...	14 July 1800
<i>Rank in Army, 15 Dec. 1799</i>	
Orange Balneavis ...	20 July 1800
David Balneavis ...	21 July 1900
Robert Thompson ...	22 July 1800
A. Henry Kelsey ...	23 July 1800
Riddell Campbell ...	26 July 1800
Edward Llewellyn ...	27 July 1800
V. J. Ravenscroft ...	29 July 1800
Thomas Frazer ...	30 July 1800
James Fahy ...	31 July 1800
David Gordon ...	4 Aug. 1800
Redmond Walsh ...	6 Aug. 1800
Daniel Page ...	8 Aug. 1800
George F. Gibson ...	11 Aug. 1800
James Landells ...	12 Aug. 1800
Carew Reynell ...	13 Aug. 1800
Robert Gordon ...	2 Oct. 1800
Godfred Stark ...	16 Oct. 1800
Thomas Coleman ...	17 Oct. 1800
John Jackson ...	21 Oct. 1800
— Glenie ...	23 Oct. 1800
— Redmond ...	25 Oct. 1800
Archibald Campbell ...	12 Mar. 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 24 July 1800</i>	
William Farrand ...	19 May 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 16 Dec. 1799</i>	
Thomas Rowland ...	27 May 1801
— Pillersdorff ...	26 June 1801
Robert Thompson ...	25 July 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 14 May 1801</i>	
Richard Henry Hughes ...	15 Aug. 1801
Thomas Fernyhough ...	25 Sept. 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 21 May 1783</i>	
Peter Irwine ...	2 Oct. 1801
<i>Rank in Army, 12 June 1800</i>	
John Boardman ...	30 Oct. 1801
G. Ramsay ...	30 Nov. 1801
J. Trumbach ...	25 Apr. 1802
J. Hammer ...	25 Apr. 1802
J. Rimer ...	25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 7 Aug. 1801</i>	
J. Eckhard ...	25 Apr. 1802
<i>Rank in Army, 8 Aug. 1801</i>	

<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
<i>Ensigns (continued)—</i>	
Henry Dibbey	... 25 June 1802
John Watson	... 25 June 1802
James Nethery	... 1 July 1802
Henry Heneage St. Paul	12 Nov. 1802

<i>Paymasters—</i>	
Fred. Sam. Pohl	... 28 Feb. 1798
James Lawson	... 5 Apr. 1798
James Nolan	... 2 Oct. 1800
Thomas Pierce Harte	... 1 Oct. 1802
John Munroe	... 1 Oct. 1802

<i>Adjutants—</i>	
L. de Bosse	.. 22 Mar. 1798
<i>Rank in Army, Lieut.</i>	30 Dec. 1797
— Hamelin	... 4 July 1798
<i>Rank in Army, Lieut.</i>	30 Dec. 1797
John Moore	... 9 Aug. 1799
Henry Dibbey	... 5 Feb. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, Ensign</i>	25 June 1802
Willam Murray	... 24 Mar. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, Lieut.</i>	17 Sept. 1801
Frederic Gilse	... 14 Apr. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, Lieut.</i>	30 Dec. 1797
John Watson	... 25 Oct. 1800
<i>Rank in Army, Ensign</i>	25 June 1802

<i>Quartermasters—</i>	
— Kemmeter	... 30 Dec. 1797
Dennis Alexander	... 5 Sept. 1799

<i>Rank and Name</i>	<i>Rank in Regt.</i>
<i>Quartermasters (continued)—</i>	
Joseph Chattoway	... 3 July 1800
Peter Child	... 3 July 1801
Joseph Piercy	... 25 Nov. 1802

<i>Surgeons—</i>	
James Henderson	... 10 Nov. 1775
Anthony Reifer	... 30 Dec. 1797
John Feries	... 21 Dec. 1800
Samuel Cathcart	... 28 Mar. 1801
Robert M'Intyre	... 1 Oct. 1801
— Stewart	... 13 Aug. 1802

<i>Assistant Surgeons—</i>	
— Felling	... 30 Dec. 1797
Frederic Midike	... 1 Mar. 1800
— Doughty	... 30 Oct. 1800
David Brown	... 30 Sept. 1801
Edward Jarvis	... 13 Dec. 1801
John Murton	... 13 Aug. 1802
— Little	... 15 Oct. 1802
Gilles Tucks	... 18 Nov. 1802
John Carroll	... 18 Nov. 1802

Regimentals—Red, facings blue, white
lace, two blue stripes.
5th Rifle Battalion Green.

Agents—Messrs. Cox, Greenwood & Cox,
Craig's Court.

LIST OF PAST OFFICERS.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Field-Marshal H. R. H. George William Frederick Charles, Duke of Cambridge, K.G., K.T., K.P., G.C.B., G.C.S.I., G.C.M.G., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O., A.D.C. ...	Gloucester House, Piccadilly, W.
Major H. S. H. Prince Francis J. L. F., of Teck, K.C.V.O., D.S.O.	
Addington, Major H. R. ...	Hazlewell Lodge, Ilminster, Somerset.
Allan, Lieut.-Col. C. L. ...	
Allfrey, Capt. H. ...	Barford, Warwick.
Anderson, Major W. S. ...	Junior Army and Navy Club.
Archer, Lieut.-Col. F. W. ...	Rudd Hall, Catterick, Yorks.
Ashburnham, Major-Gen. Sir C., K.C.B.	Brooklands, Wellington, Salop.
Astell, Col. G. ...	Moy House, Forres, N.B.
Bagot, Capt. A. G. ...	Down Lodge, Farnborough R.S.O. Kent.
Banks, Major H. D. ...	Oxney Court, near Dover.
Barne, Capt. P. J. H. A. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Battersby, Major-Gen. J. P. ...	Lyncroft, Weybridge.
Baynes, Major G. S. ...	Wellington Club, S.W.
Beach, Major W. A. H. ...	Mancetter House, Atherstone.
Beadon, Lieut.-Col. R. H. ...	
Beaumont, Major F. M. ...	Buckland Court, Betchworth, Surrey.
Beaumont, Capt. R. H. ...	Whitley Beaumont, Huddersfield.
Bedingfeld, Capt. N. N. ...	
Black, Col. G. R. ...	Stranmills, Harrow-on-the-Hill.
Blackwood-Price, Major J. N. ...	Saintfield, Co. Down.
Borrer, Major C. ...	57, Brunswick Place, Hove.
Borthwick, Lieut.-Col. A. ...	Chief Constable's Office, County Buildings, Edinburgh.
Boulton, Major C. A. T. ...	The Moorlands, Kenilworth, Warwickshire.
Bower, Major R. L., C.M.G. ...	The West House, Thirsk.
Brander, Col. A. J. ...	
Brereton, F. S., Esq. ...	Hall Hill Cottage, Oxted, Surrey.
Brodie, Capt. E. W. ...	Devonshire Club, 50, St. James' St.
Brooke, Capt. E. W. ...	A. S. Corps, Gibraltar.
Browne, Col. H. D. ...	Weeke, Winchester.
Buller, Gen. Rt. Hon. Sir R. H., V.C., G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	Downes, Crediton.

D

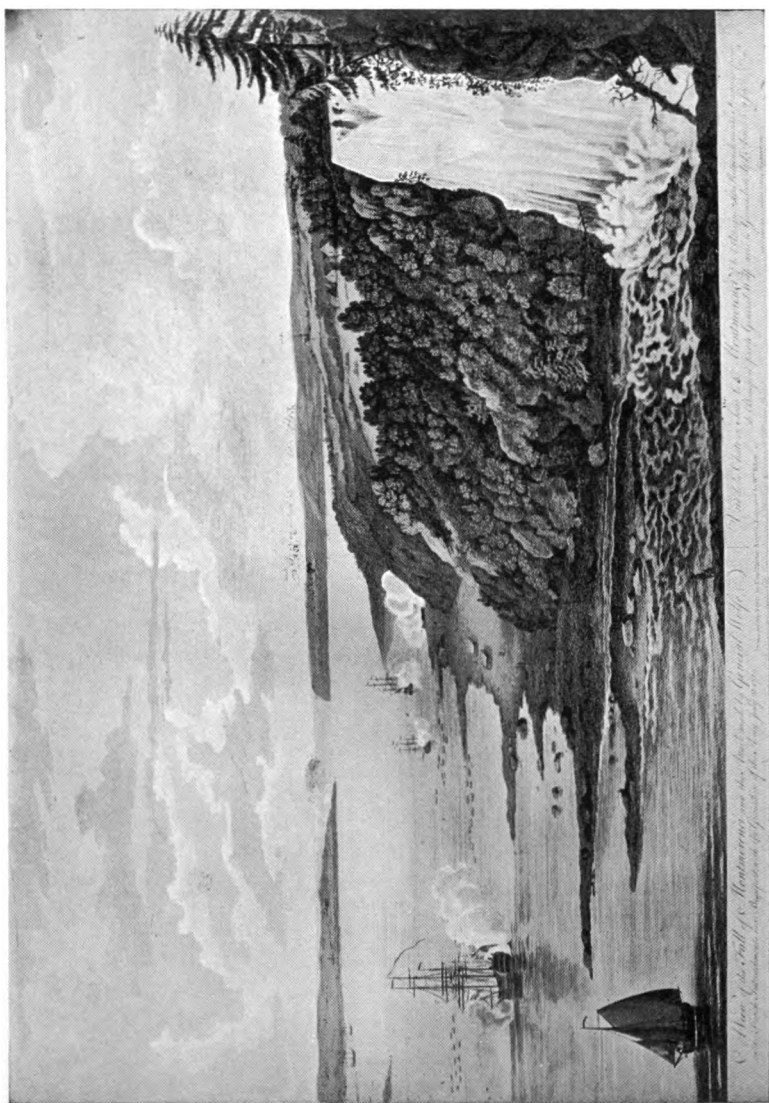
<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Burstall, Lieut.-Col. J. H. ...	80, Cadogan Place.
Butler, Capt. L. W. G. ...	Ehrenburg Hall, Torquay.
Calderon, Lieut.-Col. C. M. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Campbell, Capt. F. ...	...
Campbell, Lieut.-Col. Sir Guy, Bt.	The Lodge, Thames Ditton.
Canning, Major Hon. C. S. G.	2, Ryder Street, St. James, S.W.
Carlisle, Major A. ...	Glandwr, Chandler's Ford, Hants.
Carpenter, Major G. ...	...
Chalmer, Col. R. ...	Army and Navy Club.
Champion-de-Crespigny, Sir C., Bart., C.B.	Champion Lodge, Heybridge, Maldon.
Charley, Major-Gen. J. ...	Woodlands, Lynton, N. Devon.
Clarke, Lieut.-Col. T. S. ...	Junior Constitutional Club, Piccadilly.
Clowes, Major C. E. ...	Sussex Club, Eastbourne.
Cobbold, Capt. R. P. ...	The Grove, Ipswich.
Cole-Hamilton, W. M., Esq. ...	...
Coulson, Capt. F. ...	...
Crane, Major E. J. ...	3rd Royal Garrison Regt., Malta.
Crawley, Major E. P. ...	...
Cripps, F. W. B., Esq. ...	18, Sloane Court, S.W.
Croft, Lieut.-Col. J. H. H. ...	Devon and Exeter Club, Exeter.
Crosbie, Lieut.-Col. J. G. ...	c/o Sir C. McGrigor, Bart. & Co.
Cunningham, Bde.-Surg. D. D., M.B., C.I.E.	...
Davidson, Lieut.-Col. A., M.V.O.	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall.
Dawson, Gen. F. ...	Aubervie, Pitville, Cheltenham.
de Montalt, Earl ...	Dundrum, Cashel, Tipperary.
Dickenson, Major F. B. N. ...	Siston Court, Bristol.
Dixon, Capt. W. ...	177, Mitcham Lane, Streatham.
Du Pré, W. B., Esq. ...	Coxwell House, Cirencester.
Eaton, S. O., Esq. ...	Tolethorpe, Stamford.
Ellis, Major C. ...	Branksome Hall, nr. Bournemouth.
Farmer, Lieut.-Col. G. L. M'L.	Army and Navy Club.
Feilden, Capt. J. H. G. ...	Witton Park, Blackburn.
Fenwick, Capt. C. H. ...	Norton Grange, Malmesbury.
Fenwick, Major N. E. de B. ...	25, High Street, Portsmouth.
Fetherstonhaugh, Major-Gen. R. S. R., C.B.	Ryde, I.W.
Fetherstonhaugh-Whitney, Maj. H. E. W.	New Pass, Rathowen, Co. Westmeath.
Fife, A. J., Esq. ...	...
Finch, Major J. S. Wynne ...	104B, Mount Street, W.
Finch, S. A. G., Esq. ...	Bachelors' Club, Piccadilly, W.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Fitz-Gerald, Lieut.-Col. Lord F.	Carton, Maynooth.
Fitz-Gerald, Capt. Lord W. ...	Kilkea Castle, Mageney, Co. Kildare.
Fraser, Col. E. L.	Netley Park, Gomshall, Guildford.
French, G., Esq.	
Fryer, Capt. C. G.	Worthy Park, Winchester.
Gathorne-Hardy, Col. Hon. C. G.	43, Lennox Gardens, S.W.
Gilmour, Capt. J. P. E. ...	Naval and Military Club.
Golightly, Col. R. E., D.S.O. ...	
Gore-Browne, Lieut.-Col. H. ...	7, Kensington Square.
Gormanston, Viscount, G.C.M.G.	Balbriggan, Co. Meath.
Gott, W. W. M., Esq.	1, Sloane Gardens, S.W.
Gray, J. R., Esq.	Farley Hill House, Reading.
Green, Capt. W. D. H. ...	
Grenfell, Gen. F. W., Lord, G.C.B. G.C.M.G.	
Greville, Capt. Hon. A. H. F. ...	52, South Audley Street.
Grimwood, Col. G. G.	Agra.
Hare, Col. J.	Blairlogie, Stirling.
Harman, Bde.-Surgeon W. M.	15, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Hamilton, Lt.-Col. Sir F., Bart.	Barasel, Stratford-on-Avon.
Hatchell, Major-Gen. G. ...	Finshade Abbey, Stamford.
Heathcote, A. S., Esq., v.C. ...	
Herbert, Col. E. W., C.B. ...	Orleton, Wellington, Salop.
Hickman, Major R. J.	
Hinxman, Major-Gen. R. W. ...	44, Denbigh Street, S.W.
Hobhouse, Capt. C. E.	Monkton Farleigh, Bradford, Wilts.
Holland, Capt. Hon. C. T. ...	Governor H.M. Prison, Canterbury.
Holmes, Capt. W. N.	Tasmania.
Hope, Capt. C.	Cowdenowes, Earlston, N.B.
Hope-Edwardes, Lt.-Col. H. J.	Netley Hall, Shrewsbury.
Howard, Major H. C.	
Howden, Major J. D.	Arthur's Club, London.
Huth, A. H., Esq.	
Hutton, Major-Gen. Sir E. T. H. K.C.M.G., C.B.	Melbourne, Australia.
Hutton, Surgeon-Major G. A. ...	
Innes, Surg.-Gen. Sir J. H. K., K.C.B.	Army and Navy Club.
Irby, Capt. L. P.	Dunsland, Brandis Corner, Devon.
Ireland, Capt. J.	
Jacson, Lieut.-Col. J. H. F. ...	
Kennedy, Capt. W. H.	Girtford House, Sandy, Beds.
Killick, Capt. G. L. B.	

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Kinloch, Major-Gen. A.A.A., C.B.	Logie, Kirremuir, Forfar.
Kitson, Col. G. C. 	Commandant, Sandhurst.
Legh, Major H. C. 	
Loftus, Capt. St. J. D. T. 	Carlow.
Lord, N., Esq. 	38, Park Lane, W.
Lovett, Major H. R. 	Henlle Hall, Chirk.
Lysons, Major D. C. W. 	Raigersfield, Maidstone.
MacCall, Col. H. B., C.B. 	Meadowcroft, Winkfield, Berks.
MacQueen, Capt. H. B. 	16, Eglington Crescent, Edinburgh.
McTavis, Brigade-Surg. A. C.	
Mallandaine, Capt. J. J. 	Ashton Manor, Dunston, Devon.
Marling, Lieut.-Col. P. S., v.c.	18th Hussars.
Marsham, Major F. S. 	Upper Holmwood, Cowes, I.W.
Marsham, Major H. S. 	Rippon Hall, Norwich.
Martin, A., Esq. 	Rempstone Hall, Loughboro'.
Martin, Major J. E. B. 	Manor Cott., Clewer Green, Windsor.
Milborne-Swinerton-Pilkington, Lieut.-Col. Sir T. E., Bart.	Chevet Park, Wakefield.
Miles, Major A. E. 	14, Greville Place, S.W.
Moore, G. Greville, Esq. 	Army and Navy Club.
Montagu-Stuart-Wortley, Lieut.- Col. Hon. E. J., C.M.G., M.V.O., D.S.O.	Military Attaché, Paris.
Montgomery, Capt. B. 	
Morris, Col. A. 	19, Salisbury Road, Hove.
Nevill, H. J., Esq. 	157, Victoria Street, Westminster.
Newton, Capt. H. 	43, Lowndes Street.
Nicholson, Capt. H. B. 	2, South Audley Street. W.
Oliver, Dep Surg.-Gen. W. S., M.D.	Halifax, Nova Scotia.
Orde-Powlett, Hon. W. A. 	Heasley Hall, Leyburn, Yorks.
Overton, Major E. F. 	1st Royal Garrison Regt., Malta.
Pakenham, Major E. T. 	Franklyns, Hayward's Heath.
Pauli, Major N. J. 	Army and Navy Club.
Pemberton, Major-Gen. W. L., C.B.	Abbot's Leigh, Hayward's Heath.
Pepys, Capt. A. 	Knole House, Budleigh Salterton.
Pepys, Hon. W. 	46, Pilbeach Gardens, S.W.
Petre, Capt. C. B. 	Hatchwoods, Winchfield, Hants.
Peyton, J. E. H., Esq. 	13, Fourth Avenue, Brighton.
Philips, Capt. W. D. 	Army and Navy Club.
Pigott, Major G. F. 	9, Tedworth Square, Chelsea.
Pixley, Major A. D. 	Naval and Military Club.
Pratt-Barlow, E. A., Esq. 	

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Ravensworth, Earl of	Eslington Park, Whittingham.
Rawlinson, Col. Sir H., Bart., C.B.	Commandant, Staff College.
Rhodes, Col. G.	Ambleside, Westmoreland.
Rhodes, Capt. J. W.	Hennerton, Henley-on-Thames.
Rhodes, Capt. J. E.	Wootton, Ryde, I.W.
Richardson, F. J., Esq.	
Rickman, A. P. W., Esq.	Kingstone Lisle, Wantage.
Riddell, Capt. H. S. H.	
Robinson, Lieut.-Col. R. H.	3, Harley Gardens, S.W.
Ryder, Lieut.-Col. D. G. R.	Old Fishery House, Boxmoor, Herts.
Ryder, Capt. C. J.	Naval and Military Club.
St. Aubyn, Capt. Hon. E. S.	Bachelors' Club.
St. Leger, Major A. J. B.	Nightingale Road, Southsea.
St. Maur, Lord Edward	
Salmon, Major W. H.	Surbiton House, Sea View Terrace, Margate.
Sanford, Major E. A.	Army and Navy Club.
Scudamore-Stanhope, Capt. Hon. E. J.	Hereford.
Sewell, Major C. F.	Naval and Military Club.
Shakerley, Capt. G. H.	
Shakerley, Col. Sir W. G., Bart.	Somerford Park, Congleton.
Smith, Major-Gen. Sir C. H., K.C.M.G., C.B.	Nurscombe Grange, Bramley, Guildford.
Smith, K. S., Esq.	
Soltau Symons, Capt. G. A. J.	Eton College.
Somerset, Lt.-Col. The Duke of	Maiden Bradley, Bath.
Spottiswoode, Capt. J.	
Stanley, Capt. Hon. F. C., D.S.O.	Grenadier Guards.
Story, Major R.	
Stuart, Major W. D.	36, Hill Street, Berkeley Square.
Templetown, Viscount	Marlborough Club, Pall Mall.
Terry, Major-Gen. Astley	123, St. George's Road, S.W.
Terry, Major A. H.	A. S. Corps, Ceylon.
Thistlethwayte, Major E. W.	Southwick Park, Hants.
Thorne, Major C. R. B.	10, Cambridge Park, Bristol.
Thurlow, Lieut.-Col. E. H.	Mill Bank, Stiffords Bridge, Malvern.
Thynne, U. O., Esq.	21, Hans Place, S.W.
Tilden, Lieut.-Col. W.	Army and Navy Club.
Tollemache, Hon. S. H. R. L.	
Travers, Capt. F.	Argyle Place, The Park, Cheltenham
Treeve, Lieut.-Col. H. R.	
Trotman, Col. G. H.	
Troubridge, Capt. Sir T. H. C., Bart.	66, Gloucester Gardens, Hyde Park.

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Address.</i>
Tufnell, Col. A.	Weston, Bath.
Turle, Major W. G.	Newton Stacey, Hants.
Turnour-Fetherstonhaugh, Lt-Col. Hon. K.	Up Park, Sussex.
Vaughan, A. P., Esq.	Army and Navy Club.
Vere, Lieut.-Col. H.	
Wade, Surgeon-Major-Gen. F.	Army and Navy Club.
Wallace, Lieut.-Col. N. W. ...	Killaha, Beaconsfield-rd., St. Albans.
Walpole, Major H.	Houghton Hall, Brough, Yorks.
Walsh, Capt. Sir H., Bart. ...	Ballykilcavan, Queen's County.
Ward, Capt. E. F.	
Ward, Major E. H.	Army and Navy Club.
Ward, Capt. H. A. H.	Haroldeane, Christchurch Road, Winchester.
Wilson, Capt. R. C. D.	Preston Deanery, Northampton.
Williams, Lieut.-Gen. H. F. ...	1, Elliott Terrace, The Hoe, Plymouth.
Wood, F. J. A., Esq.	Hallow Park, Worcester.
Wortham, Lieut.-Col. C.	Boodle's Club, S.W.
Wylie, Col. H. P. M.	Chelmarsh Hall, nr. Bridgenorth, Shropshire.



The Attack on Montmorenci.

HOWEVER interesting the reduction of Crown Point and Niagara might be, they were only intended to be subservient to the conquest of Quebec, the grand object of all our operations. The scheme, by which the two armies employed against those forts were to join and co-operate with the northern armament under General Wolfe, was too refined and complicated to be put in execution, and had success depended entirely on that circumstance, the French flag might still have been displayed at Quebec.

Admiral Saunders commanded the fleet, and the operations by land were entrusted to the conduct of Major-General James Wolfe, whose military genius was so eminently displayed at the siege of Louisbourg. His subordinates in command were Brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray, of the 60th. The 2nd and 3rd Battalions 60th formed part of Wolfe's army.

On the 26th of June the whole armament arrived at the Isle of Orleans, a few leagues from Quebec, after a prosperous navigation. By the assistance of some excellent charts, taken from the enemy, the Admiral experienced none of those difficulties with which the navigation of the river St. Lawrence is said to be attended. Next day the troops were landed on the island which is about twenty miles in length and seven in breadth, highly cultivated, and abounding with people, villages, and plantations. It extends quite up to the basin of Quebec, and its most westerly point approaches so nearly to another on the continent, called Point Levi, that the harbour of Quebec appears to be landlocked on all sides. The possession of these two points was of the utmost importance, and the first operation of General Wolfe was to secure them, which was done with little difficulty.

The city now appeared in full view, and presented to the British troops at once a tempting and a discouraging

sight. Nature seems to have peculiarly studied the defence of Quebec, no place in the world being better calculated to stand out against an enemy. The French had left nothing undone which might add to the natural strength of the country. Their troops, amounting to 12,000 men, commanded by M. Montcalm, an able and hitherto fortunate general, were encamped in a very advantageous situation along the shore from the river St. Charles to the Falls of Montmorenci, every accessible part being deeply entrenched.

To attack a place possessed of so many advantages with such a handful of men as the British army consisted of was not only deviating from the established maxims of war, but was in all appearance a rash and foolhardy attempt. Wolfe was well acquainted with the difficulties he had to encounter, and though of a temper highly sanguine and adventurous, he began almost to despair. He was resolved, however, to leave nothing unattempted ; he was not without hope of being joined by General Amherst, and he knew while the British squadron maintained its station in the river, he should always have it in his power to retreat in case of emergency. The west point of the Isle of Orleans and that of Levi being secured, batteries were erected on the high grounds, which fired continually upon the town. Admiral Saunders was stationed in the north channel of the Isle of Orleans, opposite the Falls of Montmorenci, while Admiral Holmes proceeded up the river beyond the town, which not only diverted the enemy's attention from the quarter on which the attack was intended, but prevented their attempts against the batteries already erected by the English.

The fleet being thus judiciously disposed, General Wolfe caused the troops to be transported over the river St. Lawrence to the north-east of Montmorenci, with a view, after he had crossed the latter, of moving towards the enemy's flanks and enticing them to an engagement. Every means was used for this purpose, but without effect. M. Montcalm was well apprised of the importance of his

situation, and though with superior numbers to the English, was resolved to risk nothing, and to rely on the strength of the country.

Meanwhile the fleet was exposed to the most imminent danger. A violent storm had caused several transports to run foul of each other, many boats foundered, and several large ships lost their anchors. The enemy, taking advantage of the confusion which they imagined this disaster must produce, sent down seven fire ships from Quebec at midnight among the British fleet, which lay so thick as to cover the whole surface of the river. This scheme, though well contrived and seasonably executed, was entirely defeated by the skill and vigilance of Admiral Saunders and the dexterity of his mariners, who resolutely boarded the fire ships, ran them fast aground, and prevented them from doing the smallest damage to the British squadron.

Wolfe, finding that every endeavour to draw the enemy to an engagement was unsuccessful, and sensible that the approach of winter would soon terminate all military operations in that northern climate, formed the resolution of attacking them in their entrenchments on the side of Montmorenci. There was a redoubt situate close to the water's edge, and to appearance out of gunshot of the entrenchments on the hill. The General foresaw that if the enemy should suffer this fort to be reduced, he could afterwards reconnoitre their situation at leisure, and determine the place at which they could be most easily attacked ; on the other hand, should they endeavour to support it, he would be enabled to bring on a general engagement. This plan, judicious and practicable as it may appear, failed from one of those accidents which can neither be foreseen nor prevented.

On the 30th of July, in the forenoon, the troops destined to this attack were embarked in boats in order to be transported across the channel. To facilitate their passage the *Centurion* ship of war was stationed in the channel to check the fire of the lower battery which commanded the ford, a numerous train of artillery was placed upon the

eminence to batter the left of the enemy's entrenchment, and two flat-bottomed armed vessels were run aground near the redoubt to favour the descent of the forces. The confusion which these manœuvres produced among the enemy determined the General to storm the entrenchment immediately. Orders were issued for the Brigadiers Monckton, Townshend, and Murray to put their troops in motion at a certain signal, which was accordingly given at a proper time of the tide. Several boats, however, were run aground, which caused a considerable delay, during which the troops were exposed to a severe fire from the enemy. In the meantime the General in person sounded the shore, and pointed out the place where the troops might be landed with least difficulty.

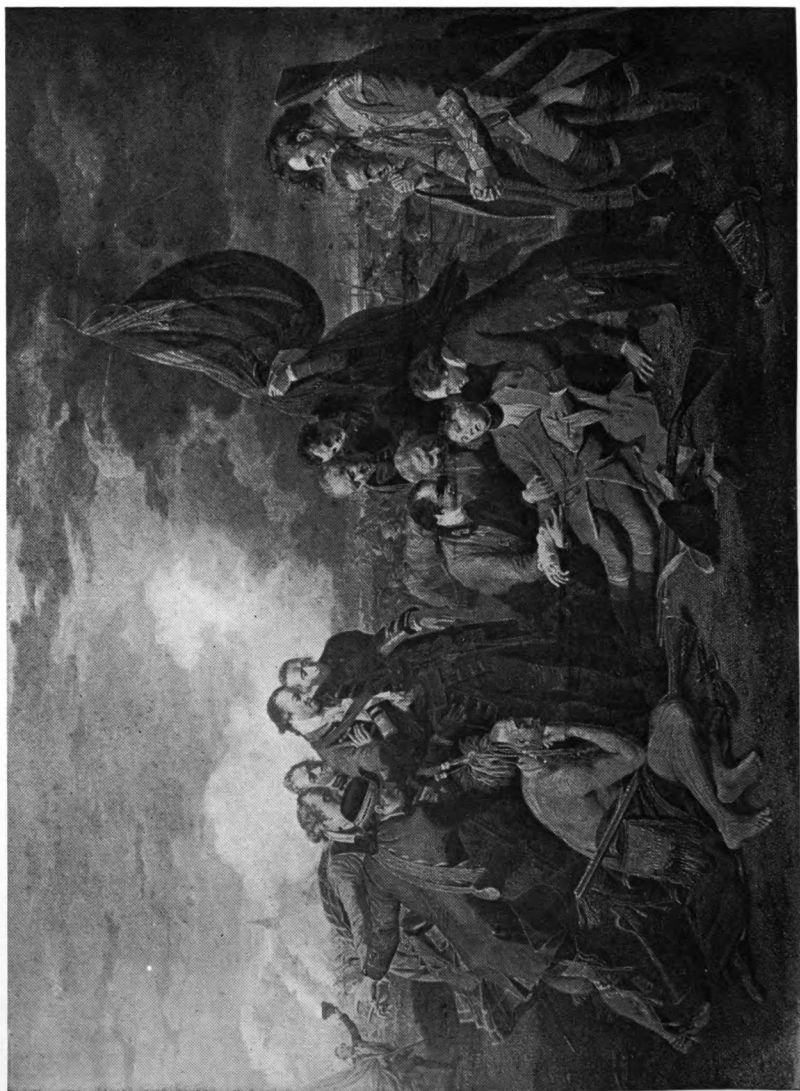
The two grenadier companies of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions 60th were employed to clear the country below the Falls of Montmorenci from the annoyance of the Canadians and Indians, frequently led on by a gallant priest, who was killed in one of these skirmishes.

In executing this service these companies displayed so much alertness and intrepidity on all occasions, and General Wolfe being so much pleased with their spirited conduct, conferred on them the appropriate motto of "CELER ET AUDAX."

General Wolfe having determined to attack the French entrenchments at Montmorenci, concentrated his army, and on the 31st July, 1759, crossed the Montmorenci below the Falls.

Thirteen companies of grenadiers and 200 of the 2nd Battalion 60th were destined to lead the attack. While forming for this purpose it happened that the 200 men of the 2nd Battalion 60th stood on the left of their own grenadier company, which was the left company of the grenadier battalion, when Captain Ochterlony said to Captain Waterstown that though his men were not grenadiers, they would be the first to storm the redoubt.

The grenadiers taking fire at this speech rushed furiously on without orders. The redoubt was abandoned, but the



THE DEATH OF GENERAL WOLFE.

disorderly attack was checked by the heavy fire of the French and the extraordinary steepness of the ascent. They, however, still persisted in the attack, as if they alone could beat the whole French army. Happily a violent thunderstorm enabled the officers to withdraw this brave but mistaken body of men, with the loss of upwards of 400 officers and men killed and wounded. The 15th and 78th being drawn up in good order along the shore, and General Murray's brigade crossing over at low water, General Montcalm wisely preferred relying on the strength of his position to the risk of an encounter with such desperadoes.

The gallant Captain Ochterlony was mortally wounded and taken prisoner. He died of his wounds in the French general hospital.

The Death of Wolfe.

ADMIRAL HOLME'S squadron, which had returned to assist in the late unsuccessful attack, was ordered to move up the river, attended by Brigadier Murray with 1200 men. Nothing of great moment was effected by this detachment. Several magazines of the enemy were destroyed, but they could not come near the men-of-war, so that they returned to their former station. By some prisoners taken in this expedition, they learned that the Fort of Niagara was taken, Ticonderoga and Crown Point abandoned, and General Amherst employed in making preparations to attack the corps under M. Burlemaque at the Isle du Noix.

The ill-fortune which had hitherto attended all the operations made a deep impression on the mind of General Wolfe. He had planned, he had attempted, he had executed everything that might insure success; he had faced every danger in person, and braved every difficulty and fatigue, but the prospect of victory and conquest was as yet far distant. He well knew that the

want of success in all military expeditions was oftener attributed to misconduct than misfortune, and the thought of returning without having performed anything worthy of himself and the public hope was more terrible to him than death. He was often seen to sigh; he was often heard to complain; and the tumult of his mind, added to the fatigues of body he had undergone, disordered his whole constitution, which was naturally delicate and tender. He was seized with a violent fever, which, for some time, totally disabled him. In this feeble condition he begged of the general officers to consult together for the public utility, and the result of their deliberation was that 4000 or 5000 men, conveyed about the town, might be able to draw the enemy from their situation, and to bring them to a general engagement.

It was at this period that General Wolfe dispatched an express to England with an account of his proceedings. In this elegant and truly military letter, though written in the style of despondency, we may discover the scholar, the philosopher, the warrior, and the politician. It may be exhibited as a standard of military eloquence, and would have ranked the author among our best writers, had not his military exploits placed him among the greatest commanders.

Agreeably to the plan which had been formed for a general assault, the General and Admiral reconnoitred the town, and concluded from their own observation, enforced by the opinion of the chief engineer, that such an attack could not be hazarded with any prospect of success.

The scheme, therefore, of drawing the enemy to an engagement was now finally adopted. The troops quitted the camp of Montmorenci, were re-embarked and landed at Point Levi, and Admiral Holme's division made movements up the river, in order to draw the attention of the enemy as much from the town as possible. This was attended with better effect than before, for though Montcalm still maintained his advantageous post, he de-

tached M. de Bougainville with 1500 men to watch the motions of the English Admiral.

Admiral Saunders, who still remained in his first position, was ordered to make a feint, with every appearance of reality, as if the troops intended to land below the town and attack the French entrenchments on the Beauport shore. On the 12th of September, about one in the morning, the General embarked the troops aboard the transports and proceeded three leagues farther up the river than the intended place of landing. They were then put into boats, and began to fall down with the tide to the place of disembarkation. The boats glided gently along, unobserved by the French sentinels posted along the shore ; but by the rapidity of the current, and the darkness of the night, they overshot the mark, and were carried a little below the intended place of attack. The ships of war followed them, and, by a well-conducted navigation, arrived just at the time concerted to cover their landing. When we consider the danger and difficulty attending this enterprise, we cannot but admire the dexterity with which it was performed. The stream was rapid, the shore shelving, the bank above lined with sentinels, and the landing place so narrow as to be easily missed in the dark. When the troops were landed, the heights of Abraham appeared before them, which rise abruptly, with a steep ascent, from the banks of the river. A little path slanted up the hill from the landing place, so narrow that two could not go abreast, and even this was entrenched, and defended by a captain's guard. These difficulties, however, discouraging and perplexing, served only to animate the troops. The light infantry and the Highlanders, under Colonel Howe, ascended the precipice with admirable courage and activity. They were obliged to pull themselves up by the stumps and boughs of trees which covered the declivity. The captain's guard which defended this pass was soon dispersed, the whole army mounted without further molestation, and were drawn up in order by the General as they arrived.

Montcalm could scarcely credit the intelligence he

received of the British forces having gained the heights of Abraham, which he had confidently deemed inaccessible; but finding it but too true, and being conscious that the British fleet might destroy the low town, while the high town was attacked by the army, he resolved to hazard a battle, and quitting Beauport, passed the river St. Charles, and formed his troops opposite to ours.

General Wolfe, perceiving the approach of the enemy, began to form his own line, which consisted of six battalions and the Louisbourg Grenadiers. The right of this body was commanded by Brigadier Monckton, the left by Brigadier Murray, and the rear was protected by the light infantry under Colonel Howe. As the enemy betrayed an intention of flanking the left of the English, General Townshend was sent thither with the regiment of Amherst, which he formed *en potence*, that is, in a body which presents two faces to the enemy. His numbers were soon increased by two battalions, and another battalion was drawn up as a reserve, formed in eight sub-divisions, with large intervals.

The 2nd and 3rd Battalions, 60th, numbered 842 men. The former was in Townshend's brigade, and the latter was stationed at the Toulon to guard the landing.

The 2nd Battalion was commanded by Major Augustine Provost, who was shot through the skull, trepanned with success, and brought to New York by sea; the Battalion, in the meantime, being in charge of Major Young.

The right of the enemy was composed of half the colony troops, supported by two battalions of regulars, and a body of Canadians and savages; their centre consisted of a column formed by two other regular battalions and the remainder of the colony troops, with one battalion, were posted on the left. The bushes and corn fields in their front were filled with detachments of Indians, and the best marksmen, who, previous to the engagement, kept up a galling though irregular fire upon the British troops.

About nine in the morning the enemy advanced to the charge with great spirit and in good order, but their fire,

from its beginning too soon, was irregular and ineffectual. The British troops, on the contrary, reserved their fire until the French had approached within forty yards of their lines, when they poured in a most dreadful discharge, which took place in its full extent. This fire was continued with great deliberation and spirit, and the enemy began to give way on all sides. At this critical time General Wolfe, who stood conspicuous in the front of the line where the attack was most warm, received a ball in his breast, under which he sunk, and was carried behind the ranks, where he soon expired. General Monckton, the second in command, fell immediately after, and was likewise conveyed off the field of battle. The command now devolved on General Townshend, who showed himself equal to so arduous a duty. Notwithstanding the discouraging circumstances of losing two generals, the troops preserved their spirits, and every regiment seemed to exert itself with a view to its own peculiar character. The grenadiers pressed on with their bayonets, and soon broke the centre of the enemy, when the Highlanders, drawing their broad swords, fell in among them with irresistible impetuosity, and drove them with great slaughter into the town. Colonel Howe, with his light infantry, maintained his station on the left during the whole action, and entirely prevented the attempts of the Indians and Canadians upon that quarter. Victory had scarcely declared in favour of the British forces, when a new enemy appeared, which threatened to put all again to the hazard. M. Bougainville, who had been detached up the river, had turned back on being informed that the British troops had gained the Heights of Abraham, and now appeared in the rear with a body of 2000 men. Fortunately he arrived too late to have any share in the battle. The main body of the French army was broken and dispersed; and General Townshend established his rear so effectually that Bougainville, after a feeble attempt, thought proper to retire among the woods and swamps, where the British commander wisely declined to follow him.

Montcalm was mortally wounded in the engagement,

and conveyed to Quebec. His second in command likewise received a wound, of which he afterwards died on board an English ship. About 1000 of the enemy, including a great number of officers, were taken prisoners, and about 500 were killed on the field of battle. If we except the death of General Wolfe, and reflect on the importance of the victory, the loss of the British troops was quite inconsiderable. It did not amount to 500 men, of which number a large proportion belonged to the 2nd Battalion.

Immediately after the action Admiral Saunders, who had all along spiritedly co-operated with the land forces for the advantage of the service, sailed up with an intention to attack the lower town, while General Townshend was preparing to assault the upper part. This double attack was anticipated by a proposal of capitulation from the town, which, after mature deliberation, was accepted, and signed on the 18th of September. The terms were honorable to the garrison and advantageous to the inhabitants, who were allowed the free exercise of their religion and the possession of their civil rights, until a general peace should decide their future condition. The fortifications were in tolerable order, but the houses were entirely demolished.

General Murray was appointed Governor, and was left to defend the place with a garrison of 5000 men, and the remainder returned to England with the fleet, which sailed soon, lest it should be locked up by the frost in the river St. Lawrence. Brigadier Monckton was conveyed to New York, where he happily recovered of his wound.

Thus was the conquest of Quebec happily completed. An enterprise which strongly proves that intrepidity and perseverance will get the better of obstacles apparently insurmountable.

When we consider the strength of the country, the numbers of the besieged, and the advanced season at which the attack was commenced, the success which attended it is a matter of the greatest astonishment. Every manœuvre displayed the judgment and genius of the general and

bravery of the troops. It is but justice to the Navy to observe that they co-operated with an unanimity, ardour, and perseverance never enough to be commended.

The news of this important conquest arrived in England but a few days after the express which General Wolfe had sent off after the affair of Montmorenci. The despondency occasioned by the latter was great. The conquest of Canada was a measure ardently wished for by the people, and from their high opinion of Wolfe they were almost sure of success, but when he began to doubt they thought they had just reason to despair. It is difficult to describe the various and mixed emotions with which every one was affected when intelligence was brought of Quebec being taken and General Wolfe killed. The sudden transition from such a dejection to the highest joy, mixed with grief and pity at the fate of the general, was singular and affecting. The rapture and riot which the news excited among the populace were blended with the praise of the gallant Wolfe, and the sort of mourning triumph which everywhere manifested itself, while it did honor to the memory of the general, displayed the generous and humane feelings of the people.

The French army, soon after the surrender of Quebec, retired to Montreal and Trois Rivières, the only places of any consequence they had left in Canada. The country along the river was laid waste for a considerable extent to deprive the French troops of subsistence, and so render any attempt for recovering Quebec in the winter abortive ; a measure which, however repugnant to humanity, was judged to be absolutely necessary.

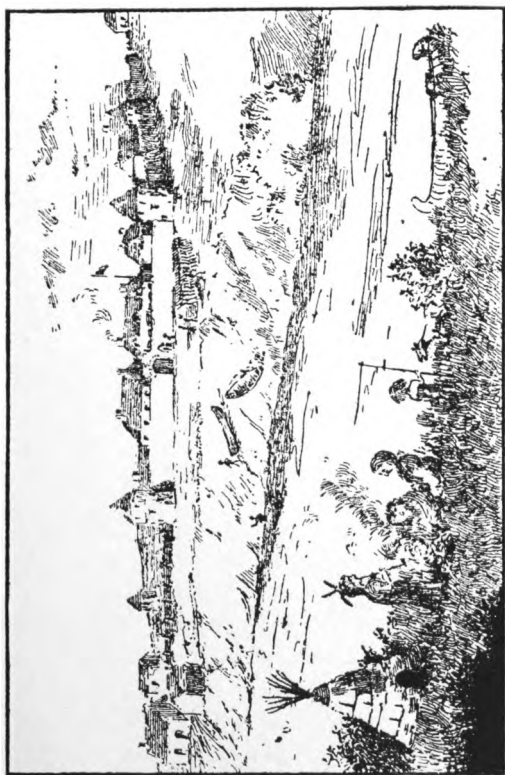
The Red River Expedition of 1870.

*Extracted, by permission, from Lord Wolseley's book,
"The Story of a Soldier's Life."*

THE year 1870 stands out as a striking epoch in the history of modern Europe. During its early months two great military nations were eagerly engaged in making ready for a struggle that was to end in once more driving the representative of the Bonaparte family from the throne of France. The whole civilised world was profoundly anxious at the moment, for no nation could foretell the limits within which it might be possible to restrict military operations. All the great continental powers were armed to the teeth, and in such a condition of affairs it was difficult to foresee what any day might bring forth, or what might be the unpleasant upheavals which the general whirligig of fortune might have in store for mankind.

Whilst all was thus in ferment upon the Continent of Europe, a small military expedition of an unusual character was being organised in Canada on the western shores of Lake Superior. Its destination was Fort Garry, the chief post of the Hudson Bay Company in the great province now known as Winnipeg, but then generally spoken of as Prince Rupert's Land. It had been named after the gallant nephew of Charles I, who had made himself famous by land and sea in doing battle for the Crown more than two centuries before.

To describe the circumstances that rendered this expedition necessary would lead me far beyond this story of my own doings into a discussion on Canadian politics. Suffice it to say, that the Hudson Bay Company claimed the exclusive right to govern all the British territories whose waters drained into the seas from which their trading title had its origin. These territories were little known, and the Company had always seemed anxious to avoid



FORT GARRY.
(From a contemporary Engraving.)

discussing their geographical boundaries. They desired to maintain the exclusive right to trade with all the Indians who inhabited that part of North America, and they never encouraged travellers or explorers in the undefined provinces which they claimed as their chartered and legal property. It would indeed have been commercially suicidal on the part of that Company to have helped forward in any way the colonization of their territory, as, amongst other reasons, the spread of civilization meant the ultimate extinction of the fur-bearing animals that supply the staple article which the Indians barter with them.

When our North American Colonies were brought together to form the present Dominion of Canada, their united importance was quickly recognized. The Dominion Government was anxious to put an end to this ill-defined and disputed claim to ownership on the part of the Hudson Bay Company. Upon all sides it was realized that the days for such monopolies were past, and after lengthened negotiations it was decided that Canada should pay the Company £300,000 for all its supposed sovereign rights over the territory in question.

But this arrangement, which would open the country to colonization, did not find favour with the clerical party in Canada. Priests from the French-speaking province of Quebec, and Jesuit missionaries from France, had been long established in the western prairies of the Hudson Bay Company. They had acquired influence and power amongst the Indians, of whom many had joined a religious community whose rites, mysteries, ornaments and striking ceremonies appealed to their simple yet superstitious minds.

The English and the Scotch Churches had also representatives there, but their cold formalities and reasoned notions of God did not take root in the uneducated Indian's heart. The white men living in this north-western region were almost equally divided between the Protestant and the Catholic Churches. The former, however, were divided into many phases of

Church government, and seldom, if ever, worked together. A large proportion of the Company's servants were Scotch Presbyterians, and a first-rate body of men they were. On the other hand, the French-speaking inhabitants were all of one religion, and ruled over by a clever, cunning, unscrupulous bishop. He was strongly opposed to this transfer of the Hudson Bay Company's sovereign rights to the Dominion of Canada. The Company had never taken any side in questions of religion, but, finding this wily French bishop a power in the land, they had used him to keep the country quiet and free from intruders. There were consequently two forces, both—though with different objects—working to keep this Red River Company closed to immigration, the Hudson Bay Company and the French Canadian priesthood. The small colony of Scotchmen who had been settled there by Lord Selkirk in 1812 had already been practically absorbed into the service of the Hudson Bay Company, only a few families remaining permanently established upon the fertile lands along the banks of the Red River. Of these two forces the first object of the former was a good annual dividend: of the latter, the permanence of their own position as spiritual and secular leaders, and the strict reservation of the Red River country for settlers coming from Lower Canada only. They dreamt of building up in that far off north-western land another French province where the language, laws, and, above all things, the religion of Quebec might be perpetuated. It was gall and wormwood to all who had inherited French names to see Canada, a country originally civilized by France, becoming year by year more and more English in its ways, thoughts and ambitions. All French Canadians saw with envy and dread the steadily increasing power and position of western Canada—now the great province of Ontario. But if they could create a new French-speaking country westward of the great lakes, they believed it would, in the end, become a counterpoise to the growing preponderance of British Ontario. This feeling had given birth to the strong tie

then existing between the French-Canadian wire-pullers at Ottawa and the French-Canadian priests who had migrated to the Red River Settlement. All this plot, however, fell to pieces, like a castle of cards, the day I hoisted the Union Jack over Fort Garry.

But the English in Ontario were not blind to these French-Canadian aims. A few of them had already made homes for themselves in that prairie country, and by degrees had formed themselves into a British-Canadian party there. Those two opposing sections were respectively supported by the Press of Ontario and of Quebec, and by members of Parliament who represented constituencies in those two provinces, whilst the Roman priesthood did all in their power to give a religious aspect to the dispute.

The Government of Ottawa has always a difficult card to play between those two factions. Pressure was, however, put upon the Prime Minister by the people of Ontario, and the result was the despatch to the Red River district of some surveyors with orders to divide the still unallotted lands into townships with a view to emigration. The off-hand manners of these English-speaking surveyors did not find favour with the French Canadians in that distant settlement. At work throughout all the autumn of 1869, these surveyors not only offended but frightened the French-speaking occupants by running chain-lines across their farms without being able to explain to them, in the only tongue they spoke, their reasons for doing so. The ignorant French "habitant" very naturally jumped to the conclusion that there was some plot on foot to rob him of the land he occupied and had partially cultivated, but for which he could show no written title.

In every community there is usually a restless and more or less idle party, and in 1869 the Red River Settlement was no exception to this rule. Encouraged by the Catholic priesthood of the locality, these discontented settlers went amongst the French-speaking farmers, and persuaded them that the surveyors had

come to apportion their lands into lots for English-speaking emigrants from Ontario. They even openly preached resistance to these surveyors in defence of their rights, their homes, and their religion.

The foremost man amongst these noisy idlers was Louis Riel, a pure French Canadian, though generally referred to as a half-breed. He had, however, many half-breed relations, and wished for political purposes to be considered one himself. He was naturally clever, had been educated in a Canadian Roman Catholic school, and at one time seems to have had thoughts of becoming a priest. This calling did not, however, accord with the aims of so restless a disposition. Eventually he became a clerk in a United States shop, from which, after a few years' work, he was dismissed for dishonesty. Whilst in the United States he learnt to speak English intelligibly. There also he conceived the idea, that in the ignorant community of Red River half-breeds his superior ability and education ought to secure him an easy mode of livelihood. In all countries the occupation of demagogue has much to tempt the idle fellow of sharp wits. Those who knew him best told me that physically he was by no means brave; his actions, however, proved he was a man of determination. He spoke well and fluently, and thus obtained considerable influence amongst the numerous and ignorant half-breeds in his far distant native land.

He soon gathered round him a small party of idle fellows like himself, but their difficulty was to support themselves. None of them had any money, and until they took possession of Fort Garry and the Hudson Bay Company stores it contained, they were so badly off that Riel had to sell the only cow possessed by his mother. She, poor woman, had lived always in abject poverty, and her son had not been able to help her much.

To cause their importance to be generally recognized on the Red River, Riel and his followers found it necessary to commit some overt act of rebellion. They began in October, 1869, by warning a surveying party

to quit the district where they were at work. Meetings of the French Canadian settlers were at once called by these fomenters of rebellion, at which Riel and his friends made inflammatory speeches and called upon the people to resist. "Why and by what right did the Hudson Bay Company sell them and their lands to the Canadian Government for £300,000? Why should not that money, or at least a large portion of it, go to them, the owners of the farms, instead?" The whole district was aflame, and the priests who had previously kept in the background now openly preached from their altars resistance to the Canadian Government.

A little judicious management on the part of the Ottawa Ministry might at first have settled matters amicably and have thwarted the clerical party, who from the beginning had fomented this rebellion. An authoritative and official statement that all rights of property would be absolutely respected: that all *bonâ fide* occupiers of land should retain it rent-free, and be given a legal title to it; that all forms of religion would be respected, and all classes allowed to worship God as they pleased, would have been ample for the purpose.

But the Canadian Cabinet was then unfortunate, for the only far-seeing statesman in it, the Prime Minister, Sir John R. Macdonald, was seriously ill. Hence the management of this Red River Rebellion devolved upon Sir George Cartier, the leader of the Quebec Conservative party. I knew both these men, and I was well aware of how difficult was the game they had to play. The latter was a clever and thoroughly honest French Canadian of engaging manners, and a general favourite in all classes of society. In his youth he had himself trifled with rebellion, but had since then become a most loyal subject. He had great influence amongst his own people, whom he thoroughly understood. But, to be their leader, he had to bow down before their bigoted and ignorant priesthood, for whom in his heart he had little love and no respect. He dared not, however, run counter to their narrow, clerical views and aspirations,

so his task was by no means an easy one, even for so practised a politician. A poor man, he was himself above suspicion in all money matters, but to maintain his position as a leader he had at times to resort to gross jobbery.

The Bill he brought into the Ottawa Parliament practically conceded to the French Canadian settlers on the Red River all they could have reasonably wished for. It passed with but little opposition, though condemned as an outrageous concession to this half-breed rebellion by all the English papers of Ontario. Not many years before, when the Hudson Bay Company officials in the Red River territory had given offence by some action taken to enforce the law, four men had banded together and proclaimed a republic. One was proclaimed president, and two of the others were elected his ministers. For some cause unknown to me, the fourth had become objectionable to his three friends, who, wishing to get rid of him, tried and condemned him to death as "a conspirator." But he constituted in his own person the whole of the population—not in office—who recognized the three others as the rulers of their state. There was consequently no one belonging to it who could carry out the sentence, and the Republic, thus unable to enforce its decrees, fell to pieces. Riel seemed to think it necessary that he too should in like manner adopt some vigorous policy that would impress the community over which he had proclaimed himself president with a due sense of his power and of his determination to exert it against everyone who might dare to question it. He accordingly imprisoned and put in irons all the Ontario surveying party, selecting one of them, a Mr. Scott, for trial, who had made himself personally objectionable by denouncing him and his gang as rebels against the Queen's authority. A frivolous charge of breach of parole—which was unfounded—was brought against him, and he was arraigned before a mock Court-Martial of half-breeds. The proceedings were carried on in French, which Mr.

Scott could not speak. He was condemned to be shot, and in a few hours afterwards the sentence was carried out by some drunken half-breeds, who, I was told, had been addressed by a French-speaking priest on the spot, and assured they were about to perform a righteous act.

The report of the rifles by which this murder was perpetrated was the death knell of the ridiculous little republic the French party had set up at Fort Garry. Throughout the whole of Canada, wherever the English language was spoken, there arose a cry of execration and a demand for the execution of the murderers.

The Ottawa Government had selected a Mr. William McDougall from amongst their own number to be the Governor of their newly-acquired Province on the shores of Lake Winnipeg. The choice was not a happy one, and was apparently made solely in the interests of party. He was a cold-blooded man, destitute of geniality and of sympathy in dealing with men.

He started for Fort Garry by the United States route which takes the traveller into British territory at the little village of Pembina, close to the 49th degree of north latitude. There he was stopped by a party of half-breeds sent by Riel to warn him not to enter the Red River territory, over which he, Riel, declared himself to be president. Mr. McDougall consequently never reached his destination nor attempted to assume the duties of the office to which he had been appointed.

The Ottawa Government was unable to withstand the loud, the angry demands for the despatch of a military expedition to suppress the rebellion in the Red River Settlement. The English-speaking people of Canada were so determined to have it put down, that had the Government refused to comply, the men of Ontario would have taken the matter into their own hands and have settled it themselves. It was consequently decided to send a Brigade of troops to Fort Garry through Canadian territory as soon as the navigation on the Upper Lakes opened and the ice had disappeared from those northern regions. The Home Government agreed

to co-operate by furnishing one battalion and some Royal Artillery and Royal Engineer detachments, the remaining two battalions to be provided from the excellent militia of Canada, one from Ontario, the other from the province of Quebec.

I was at the time Quartermaster-General in Canada, and was selected for the command of this expedition. I had come to know and highly value the Canadian militia, having had the advantage upon several occasions of commanding their camps of exercise. I was fully aware of the splendid material of which that force was constituted. The men are extremely handy and self-reliant; in fact, when well trained, they cannot be beaten as fighting soldiers. Their officers, accustomed in civil life to think for themselves, their minds not dwarfed or trammelled by strict rules and regulations, were men after my own heart, and for the work before us, they were certainly the best possible material. In parenthesis may I say, that if wisdom ruled our councils upon military matters—it does so but seldom—we should employ a Canadian division under their own officers in every serious war we undertake. Fortunate indeed will be the Commander-in-Chief who should have such a military force at his disposal in any war into which England may be forced.

The first Battalion of the Royal Rifles, then in Canada, was to be the Imperial quota. It was commanded by an excellent soldier in every sense, Colonel Feilden, and was in all respects one of the best battalions in our army. A battalion of Ontario Militia under Colonel Jarvis, and one of Quebec Militia under Colonel Cassault, constituted the brigade, and I do not believe that any better or more workmanlike force ever took the field.

I carried four six-pounder rifle steel guns with me. Two of them I intended for the defence of my base on Thunder Bay, where I meant to leave a small garrison to protect the stores I should collect there. There had been some "tall talk" in the Press at the time about the

Fenians attacking my base as soon as the expeditionary force had started for Fort Garry. I never believed in the Fenians: they talked and wrote too much of their "intentions" to be taken seriously. Still, however, I thought some such precautions were necessary, and felt they would not lose in importance at the hands of those who would comment upon them in the Press. These newspaper reports would make the cautious creatures who sailed under the rebel Irish flag think twice before they embarked in any such undertaking.

The remaining two of these guns I handed over to my small detachment of Royal Artillery, under the command of Lieutenant J. Alleyne, whom I had selected as the best artillery officer then in Canada. He was a good yachtsman, and thoroughly understood all boat-work. Indeed he was, I may say, all round, one of the best men I have ever known in the Army. Had he lived he must have risen to the highest position.

Lieut.-General the Hon. James Lindsay—to whom I have referred in a previous chapter—was then commanding the troops in Canada. He was a wise man of the world and a soldier in every sense, highly esteemed by all ranks who had the advantage of knowing him well. He helped me in all possible ways when I was fitting out the expedition, and smoothed the way for me with the Canadian Government authorities, not always then the easiest of people to deal with.

The total distance to be traversed between Port Arthur and Fort Garry was over 600 miles, and the range of hills that we had to cross, and which divided the waters which drained into Hudson Bay from those that reached the sea by the St. Lawrence River, was about 800 feet in height. Everything depended upon how the force to be employed was organized and equipped before starting. After we had once embarked in our boats on Shebandowan Lake, we should be cut off absolutely from all outside help, and should have to trust entirely to our own exertions and pluck. On the way to Fort Garry we could not receive reinforcements, and, worse still, could

obtain no provisions, clothing, ammunition, axes or other tools. Everything we required had therefore to be taken with us in our boats, and their carrying capacity was necessarily very limited. All implements for use during the expedition had to be both strong and light. At the numerous rocky and difficult portages to be traversed, our boats would be exposed to extremely rough usage, for which they would have to be well built of good tough material. But if made extra heavy for this purpose, their great weight would add seriously to the men's labour in dragging them over the steep and rugged heights to be encountered between Lakes Superior and Winnipeg. Almost all these boats were about thirty feet long, with a proportionate beam; all had keels, and were about half and half, carvel and clinker built. The crew of each consisted of eight or nine soldiers and two or three Indians or other civilians who were selected as being "voyageurs," or good men on timber rafts, or at river work generally. Each boat carried sixty days' provisions for all on board of it, in the shape of salt pork, beans, preserved potatoes, flour, biscuit, salt, tea and sugar. No spirits of any sort were provided for the men, and the officers were forbidden to take any wine for their own use. It was a strictly teetotal undertaking. The necessary entrenching tools, ammunition, tents, waterproof sheets, cooking pots, blankets, etc., etc., left but little empty space in the boats, which were loaded down as far as they could be with due regard to safety. The captain of each company was responsible for all these stores, and to him were given some well-selected boat-builders' tools, a number of tin plates, and plenty of white lead for patching up holes or injuries done to the boats. All such minutiae had to be well thought out and every calculable contingency provided for.

It was essential to study the "job" as a whole, and to calculate everything with the greatest nicety. The experience I had had in canoe-work and in the woods during my seven or eight years' service in Canada helped

me greatly, and my numerous friends in the Dominion gave me the best possible advice. The Public Works helped me in every way : one of its officers, Mr. Dawson, knew the country I was about to pass through perfectly well. Indeed, he had carefully studied the route the expedition took, and had laid out the road which connected Thunder Bay with Shebandowan Lake.

All the officers with the expeditionary force soon became expert in making portages and in mending their boats, no one more so than my able friend and valued comrade Redvers Buller. It was here I first made his acquaintance, and I am proud to feel that we have been firm friends ever since. He was a first-rate axeman, and I think he was the only man with us of any rank who could carry a 100-pound barrel of pork over a portage on his back. He could mend a boat and have her back in the water with her crew and all her stores on board whilst many, under similar circumstances, would have been still making up their minds what to do. Full of resource, and personally absolutely fearless, those serving under him always trusted him fully. He afterwards served as my Chief of the Staff in the expedition sent too late to try and relieve the hero and martyr, General Charles Gordon, in Khartoum, and no man ever deserved better of his country than he did upon that occasion.

We took nets, hoping to catch fish on the way, as the rivers and lakes to be crossed were said to be well stocked, but we never had time to use them : "Push on, push on," was our war cry, and it was in every man's mouth from first to last. Our time was limited, for the Royal Rifles had to get back to Canada before the frost set in. Besides, most of us felt we had to settle accounts quickly with Riel, who had murdered the Englishman, Mr. Scott. Had we caught him he would have had no mercy.

Upon the subject of stores one little fact may amuse my reader. At that time the pattern of our field axe was very bad. It was absolutely useless for all "tree-

elling" purposes, and was so ancient in type that it might have come down to us from Saxon times. I remember how the Canadian lumbermen laughed when shown one of these pre-historic implements. I would have none of them, and purchased serviceable American axes of the double-wedge pattern instead. Since that time this pattern has been adopted for our Army generally. I must add that almost all our tools and field implements were then of an inferior quality. When we tried to cut brushwood and small bushes with the regulation billhook we made little impression upon them, but they made their mark upon the billhook, whose edge, under even that easy trial, soon assumed the appearance of a dissipated saw.

This was my first independent command, so I was on my mettle, and felt that if I possessed any genius for such practical work, the time had at last arrived for me to show it. I made all the necessary calculations myself, after the most careful study of the route to be taken, of the time it would take to reach Fort Garry and to settle matters there when I had reached it. I was to leave the two battalions of Canadian militia at that place, so the return journey would be a smaller operation, and the pace would consequently be much quicker. The Regular Troops upon their return journey would find every portage already cleared, and fit for immediate use.

I calculated it would take about forty days to make the journey in boats from Lake Shebandowan to Fort Garry by the route I intended to follow. The three battalions, etc., should therefore reach that place with enough provisions in hand for the battalion of the Royal Rifles and of the detachments of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers during their return journey to Thunder Bay. The margin for mishaps was, I considered, sufficient, but not in any way extravagant. It was a matter of serious consequence that the troops returning to Canada should get over the range of mountains which formed the watershed between Lakes Superior and Winnipeg before the first severe frost had set in. Ice, even a

quarter of an inch thick, upon any of the many lakes to be traversed, would have cut through the thin sides of my boats. Yet I dared not make them thicker, as every extra pound added to their weight, and consequently to the work of hauling them over the numerous portages to be crossed. Many of these portages were long, and a still greater number were very steep. But for the return journey the boats would be much lighter, and consequently the rate of progress would be quicker.

The Lakes, Rivers, and Wilderness to be traversed.

The country we were about to pass through was then only known to those employed by the Hudson Bay Company. Their chief posts in it were at Fort William, where the Kaministiquia River falls into Thunder Bay, at Fort Francis—about half way by water to Fort Garry—and at Rat Portage, where the Winnipeg River leaves the north end of the Lake of the Woods. As a general rule the Company sent its annual supply of stores, for that district, by ship to Hudson's Bay, whence they were carried by boat up the St. John's River to Lake Winnipeg.

My orders were to proceed to Thunder Bay, on the western shores of Lake Superior, and to make my way thence in boats to the Red River Settlement. Starting from Toronto, the beautiful capital of the magnificent province of Ontario, our route was first north by rail for ninety-four miles to Collingwood, the railway terminus on Georgian Bay. From that port steamers conveyed us across Lake Huron and through the St. Mary River into Lake Superior and over it to Thunder Bay, a total distance of 534 miles. Thence to Fort Garry was 660 miles. The first bit of that distance was along a partly made road of forty-eight miles to Lake Shebandowan,

from which lake the remainder of the journey was to be by water.

The Lake Superior basin sends its waters eastward over Niagara down the valley of St. Lawrence into the sea below Quebec, whilst the Lake Winnipeg basin is drained by the St. John's River that runs northward into Hudson's Bay. A range of rugged and, in 1870, little explored mountains runs fairly parallel with the northern shores of Lake Superior, and circling round its western limits restricts the basin very much on that side. As it bends southwards, round Thunder Bay, at a mean distance from it of about eighty miles, this range diminishes in height and importance. Still, however, the lowest pass over it in that region is about 839 feet above the lake, and through that pass I was to take my Expeditionary Force.

During the two preceding years the Canadian Government had made feeble and intermittent efforts to open out a route from Thunder Bay to Fort Garry. Working parties had been at times fitfully engaged in the construction of a road from that bay to the Shebandowan Lake. That beautiful sheet of water—about twenty miles in length and a few miles in width—is over 800 feet above the level of Lake Superior. Thence by lake and rivers to the Lake of the Woods, the distance was about 310 miles, there being about seventeen portages to be made and crossed along it. I may explain that a "portage" means a break in the chain of water communication over which all canoes and boats have to be hauled or carried, as I shall describe further on, and all food, stores, etc., transported by the soldiers on their backs. Some of the portages we crossed were over a mile in length.

The Lake of the Woods was of considerable length, and the passage over it was sure to be very tedious, as we had no useful maps of that district. Owing to the intricate maze formed by its seeming infinity of islands, and of promontories resembling islands, many a boat's crew, after hours of rowing, would often find themselves

in some *cul de sac*. Much time would thus be lost, and the temper of all employed would certainly be severely tried.

The Winnipeg River had a bad reputation amongst voyageurs as very dangerous and difficult. There were at least thirty portages on it, several of which were terrifying to look at. I have seen many rivers in many countries, but for the exquisite beauty of foaming, raging water in great volume amidst such extremely wild and beautiful scenery as it passes through for about 150 miles, I know of nothing to equal it. The Chippewahs, to whom it may be said the district between Lake Superior and the prairie belongs, have been for the last century a peaceful, lazy and uninteresting race. They keep to the forests along the rivers and lakes, and are seldom to be seen in the prairie country. Good men in canoes, they show to the best advantage on difficult rivers. They live largely on fish, but obtain a small amount of flour at the Hudson Bay posts in exchange for mink and other skins. In summer they move to where the blueberry abounds, with which they cram themselves for a month, and upon many islands in the Lake of the Woods I found small patches where they had planted potatoes. I was told they also plant a little Indian corn.

I have thus endeavoured to convey briefly to my reader a rough outline of the route we were to follow and of the obstacles to be faced by all ranks destined to take part in this expedition, for all alike had to do much manual work. I have avoided unnecessary detail as far as is consistent with affording some general information as to the difficulties of the route, giving a fair idea of the preparations made beforehand to meet and overcome them. When I now recall the events connected with this undertaking, and how much I had to demand from all ranks in the force employed in order to accomplish the task we had confided to us, I am not surprised that the home Government paused and rather shied at the proposal that any Imperial troops should take part in it. Truly it was a peculiar undertaking, and any serious

mistake on the part of the Commander during its progress might, and probably would, have entailed disaster.

Lake Superior is usually sufficiently clear of ice for navigation purposes by the second week of May, and as part of the force intended for Fort Garry was to return to Canada by the same route, it was essential that the expedition should start at the earliest possible date. Steamers from Collingwood can only reach Lake Superior by the St. Mary River, the dividing boundary throughout its whole length of fifty miles, between Canada and the United States. There is a bad rapid, unnavigable by steamers, on this river, known as "The Sault St. Mary." To avoid it the Americans had constructed a canal three miles in length, on their side of the river, so that all our steamers bound for Lake Superior would have to pass for that distance through United States territory, as we had then no canal on our side of the river.

The Fenians thought they saw in this Red River Expedition an opportunity of stirring up enmity between England and the United States. Our troops would have to pass close to the ill-defined frontier that divides our territory from that of the States, and it might perhaps be possible to raise the cry that we had violated our neighbour's boundaries.

The Irish question has always been a thorn in the flesh of every President and Government at Washington. But the Irish vote was, and I fear must long be, a matter of great importance to the wirepullers of both the political parties in the States. At the time I write of, the leaders of neither party dared offend so powerful an organization that voted "solid" according to the orders of their chiefs.

These Fenian projects met with great sympathy from the press of the Western States, which urged the desirability of hindering in every possible way the arrival of our troops at Fort Garry. These facts were well-known to the Governor-General of Canada and were communicated to me. It was therefore thought advisable

to send an ordinary steamer, with merchandize only on board, through the Sault St. Mary Canal into Lake Superior as soon as the ice had sufficiently cleared off to admit of this being done. Even one steamer on that lake would render us fairly independent of the canal should the United States Government positively forbid its use to us.

When our merchant steamer appeared at the lower end of the canal, the officials on the spot were taken by surprise, and having received no orders from their Government on the subject, allowed her to pass through. Once through it, and its length is only three miles, the steamer was in British waters, as the St. Mary River is there the common property of both nations. It was deemed advisable—in case of accidents—to have at least two steamers on Lake Superior for the use of our expeditionary force. But the Canadian steamer that next sought to pass through this canal was refused permission, although she had no war material of any kind on board. We fortunately found an American steamer with an American captain, who hired himself and his vessel to us for work upon Lake Superior for that season. Entirely of his own accord he made an affidavit before the United States authorities that she had not been hired by the British, and that he had nothing whatever to do with the Red River Expedition. By this hard swearing he got safely through into Lake Superior. We were thus provided with two steamers for use on its waters.

We had never contemplated sending troops through this canal. Our intention was to land them below the "Sault," on our side of the St. Mary River, and to march them three miles to the head of the canal to re-embark in the steamer, which we hoped would be allowed to go through the canal provided it had no inculpatory war material on board. We had allowed the United States Government to send vessels with war material on board, and even in one instance had granted permission to one of their gun-boats to pass through our St.

Lawrence River canals during the progress of their Confederate War. We had consequently hoped the Washington Government would show us equal consideration in the matter of this St. Mary River canal, as long as we did not send armed men through their territory. But we reckoned without our host, and at first the answer we received was an official notification that no other British ships, whatever might be their cargo, would be allowed, until further orders, to pass through this canal.

When these matters were reported to Lord Lisgar, then our Governor-General in Canada, he sent a formal protest to the United States Government at Washington on the subject, which resulted in the canal being thrown open to all our ships not carrying munitions of war. But all these proceedings on the part of the American authorities delayed us. Short of going to war they could not have stopped the expedition, do what they might, so the line they took was very foolish. They gained nothing by it, whilst they annoyed us much to no useful purpose.

In Thunder Bay we steered for a small clearance that had been made by the Canadian Public Works Department as the starting point for the road to Shebandowan. There I landed and formed a camp for my brigade. I named the place "Prince Arthur's Landing," after the Duke of Connaught, who, as Prince Arthur, had recently spent a winter with his regiment in Montreal.

A few shanties had been erected before our arrival as storehouses, but it was an ugly looking spot, for everything, including the ground and the trees, had recently been burnt black by a great forest fire. The conflagration had spread inland, destroying bridges, culverts, shanties, and every blade of grass along the new road. Nothing remained anywhere but tall blackened gaunt trunks of trees and smoke-disfigured rocks. I never looked upon a drearier or less inviting prospect in any of my many wanderings.

I landed on May 25th, 1870, and pitched my tent on the ground overlooking the bay. The lake beyond it is so large, that it may well be called an inland fresh-water sea. The shores, rich in minerals, are in many parts very beautiful, though still but little known to English tourists. Our camps were laid out with as great regularity as the broken nature of the ground would admit. Never have men worked harder than those who landed with me there. The stores, food, ammunition, etc., etc., had to be landed and carried to the places prepared for their reception; paths had to be made, a strong redoubt to be constructed for the defence of the reserve of food, etc., etc., I meant to leave there; large parties were required daily along the Shebandowan road, which was still a very poor highway for my heavily laden wagons. Before leaving Montreal, I had been assured by the Canadian Government that this road would be open for traffic by the end of May, but not more than thirty of the forty-eight miles to which it extended had been completed by that date, and for many miles the forest was still uncut along the route selected.

This threw so much heavy and unexpected work upon my soldiers that I thought it advisable to have the Kaministiquia River explored, as it ran out of Lake Shebandowan into Lake Superior. We had been told that its rapids and its falls were of so terrible a nature that it was absolutely hopeless to think of navigating it in any way. One fall was known to be over 120 feet in height. I sent a company of the Royal Rifles to explore it, whose captain was one of the very hardiest campaigners I ever knew. I went there to examine it and found myself in Hiawatha's romantically beautiful country. The scenery was very grand and striking, but the river was certainly no first class highway. However, it was a help, and relieved the great pressure upon the still partly unfinished road to Shebandowan.

I shall not attempt to enter into any particulars of the many appliances we used for carrying our impedimenta over the portages, but it was wonderful how quickly the

little Londoners of the Royal Rifles became good men in the boats and on the portages also. By the time they had made the trip to Fort Garry and back to Lake Superior, both officers and men of that corps had become good, many of them expert axemen, and all more or less skilled in the craft of the voyageur. All ranks in the two Canadian battalions became proficient in the work more quickly, but indeed, where every man worked as if the success of the expedition depended solely upon his individual exertion and skill, it is difficult, and it would be invidious, to draw any comparison in this respect between the three battalions employed.

I had to send forward Companies to complete the road to Shebandowan. The men worked at it through the month of June and half of July as if the Old Gentleman himself were driving them forward; all felt that the sooner it was finished the sooner would they be able to make their final start for the Red River. Many of us in youth have in our ignorance ridiculed Livy's story of how Hannibal split the rocks which hindered the passage of his army by first lighting great fires on and around them, and when they had been thus made extremely hot sousing them suddenly with cold wine. I found that a similar process was commonly employed by roadmaking parties in the wild parts of Canada, and that this method was most efficacious. There was always ample material at hand in the way of firewood, and water was found to answer the purpose quite as effectually as wine. I am sure that none of my men would have wasted good liquor in the construction of roads, as the great Carthaginian is said to have done when crossing the Alps! A considerable amount of "corderoy" work was here and there necessary, and there were many bridges, varying much in size, to be constructed. On all sides the work was very heavy and incessant and the heat considerable. The mosquitoes, sand-flies and black-flies drew blood freely and rendered sleep difficult; I had provided each man with a veil, but after a little while it was difficult to make them use it. It came in handy, however, later on

for straining the Lake of the Woods water, which was densely loaded with vegetable matter. Many Canadian prophets of evil—opposed to the undertaking—had tried to frighten me with “travellers’ yarns” of the torture we should suffer from these pests. They were, I confess, a great source of worry and annoyance, but my men made light of them. Besides the veils, I had also supplied each man with a can of “mosquito oil,” such as I had found efficacious when salmon fishing on the Canadian rivers. But the men scorned it for that purpose, though they were glad to use it in their lamps later on. Fortunately it was not an explosive compound.

Whilst every one was hard at work as long as daylight lasted in preparing for our embarkation, a deputation arrived from the once great tribe of the Chippewahs or Ojibewahs—for Fame spells their name both ways—to ask me for what purpose I had come to their country and why I was making a road through it without having first come to terms with them, and so on. The orator of the party, whose title was “Blackstone,” had travelled in a cart the last few miles of his journey to meet me, a mode of conveyance he had never tried before. The feeling of importance this novel position conferred upon him was, however, mingled with terror, as all Wood Indians have an instinctive dread of horses. Before entering the camp he stopped at a little stream to make his toilet. With a small piece of wet soap he plastered his black locks into long straight tails, then tied a mink skin round them, into which, at the back of his head, he stuck some eagle’s feathers and fastened some ermine tails all around. His party consisted of a squaw, three men, and two boys, all of whom were formally introduced into my presence. It is not always easy to look strictly solemn, though no Indian will ever even smile upon such occasions. He made a long speech with all the manner of a well-bred English gentleman and with much impressive gesticulation. The gist of what he said lay in the question of how much I meant to pay him and his immediate tribe as compensation for our invasion of his

hereditary hunting grounds. It was a very natural question, for I could not but feel that what we in our superior wisdom were pleased to describe as opening up the district meant to him and his people the eventual destruction of all the fur-bearing animals by the trapping and selling of which these Indians and their forebears had supported themselves and their families for generations. They expressed themselves as devotedly loyal to the "Great Mother," meaning the Queen, and as anxious to help us in all possible ways. I told them we were so busy at the moment that I could not attend to those matters, but that an officer at Fort Francis would be deputed to arrange with him at that station. We parted on good terms, and the chief was kind enough to say that in the meantime he hoped we should freely use all the wood and water we might require along our line of route. I ordered the Chief and each man of his party to be supplied with a suit of clothes: one and all selected a frock coat of the finest cloth, such being the garment dearest to all these poor simple fellows, although the least suited to their daily mode of life. In the course of my North American wanderings I have never encountered any Indian tribes without experiencing a feeling of remorse not only for having robbed them of their hunting grounds, but still more for killing them off with the fatal poison of whiskey.

Most of our boats required repairs by the time they had reached Shebandowan. To drag them up the roaring rapids and over the sharp rocks of the Kaministiquia River until they had reached this lake, 800 feet above the level of the waters they started from, was a stupendous task for the men and a serious trial to the boats. I had to establish a sort of dockyard on that lake, where all were overhauled, duly mended, and fitted with oars, masts and sails. There I also re-coopered our barrels of pork, filling up with brine those that had leaked during the very rough hauling they had encountered in this first section of the journey.

Mr. Dawson, an able and hardworking public servant,

who had been the pioneer of the route we followed from Thunder Bay to the Lake of the Woods, did all in his power to help forward the expedition. I often pitied him, for his work was constant, and the assistants sent to him by the Minister responsible for the department in the Canadian Cabinet were only too often drunkards or incapables; they mostly belonged, in fact, to the class well known in America as "loafers," who, when a liquor bar is handy, spend most of their time there. In this case some were the ne'er-do-weel friends of politicians then in office. Upon one occasion I met one of these "loafers" at a roadside station. When asked the nature of his occupation he said, without hesitation, that he had none in particular, his uncle had merely given him this billet in order that he might be taken at Government expense to Manitoba, where he had a brother whom he wanted to join.

We had experienced many very heavy thunderstorms whilst encamped at Prince Arthur's Landing. There is much hematite iron in that neighbourhood, and I often wondered if its presence exercised any magnetic attraction over the electricity with which the heavens in that region seem to be specially charged. But during the night of July 15, when encamped at Shebandowan, we had a thunderstorm to which all the others—and we had had several—were merely boys' crackers compared with the firing of a monster gun. Whilst it lasted the heavens seemed at times to open and let fall great crushing weights of explosives upon the earth beneath, which apparently trembled at the shock. Then followed a rain the like of which I have never seen even in the Tropics. It fell upon us, not in drops, but literally as sheets of water in rapid succession. It suddenly began to fall and ended as abruptly. I had, a considerable time back, named the following day, July 16, for the final start of our expedition to Fort Garry. As is usually the case in such matters, when the day drew near my calculations seemed to have been all wrong, and few thought I could carry out the announcement I had made. I rejoiced

much when this fearful storm overtook us that it had not come a day later. It was the thought uppermost in my mind as I heard the deafening peals of thunder and the splash of the, to me, unprecedented fall of rain which followed. To my extreme joy, day broke the following morning with all the promise of fine weather. A bright sun gladdened all, and soon dried the clothes of those who had suffered most during the rainstorm of the previous evening. Looking back to the trying events of our many wet and dreary bivouacs, where sleep came only in snatches, the misery of such nights is almost swallowed up and forgotten in my recollection of the exquisite joy which the bright sunny morning, that usually followed, shed on all of us. Even the poor devil who had had to pass the night on a muddy bed as best he could without his greatcoat, soon smiled all over as the rays of a genial sun began to warm him. When all around us is thus brightened, generous hope once more resumes her sway and blots out the remembrance of recent misery. A strong westerly wind, however, set in with the first rays of daylight, and although it dried our clothes, it raised a big sea which broke violently in a heavy surf upon the sandy beach of McNeil's Bay. Whilst it lasted all embarkations had to be suspended. It did not begin to abate until the sun had sunk near the horizon, but as soon as the boats already launched could be safely brought alongside the bank to be loaded, the first embarkation began. It was late before the order to start was given to the first detachment, which consisted of two companies of the Royal Rifles, a party of Royal Artillery with two 7-pounder rifle guns, and another of Royal Engineers, all under the command of that excellent soldier, Colonel Feilden, of the Royal Rifles.

It was an exciting moment when we wished them "God-speed" with all our heart, and watched them pull away from that beach of gold-coloured sand, which still shone in all the bright glories of a setting sun. They quickly disappeared into the evening mist just then beginning to rise from the lake. I fully understood the

great natural difficulties they would meet with and would have to overcome. But I was equally certain that if determined courage, strengthened by the best and highest military discipline, could possibly overcome all such obstacles, Colonel Feilden and his men would do it. The wind had died away, as it usually does there towards evening. The weather was delightful, the lake, so lately stormy, was in its best and most placid beauty, reflecting on its mirror-like surface the beach and other trees on the high ground around it. For the moment all was still and quiet. The day's work was over. Strange to say, no hum of insect or chirp of bird ever comes from these northern parts of the Canadian forests, and there were no swallows to skim over the lake below and lend life to its great expanse of water.

The whole scene, with its picturesque military accessories, was for many reasons very impressive. It brought to my mind the stories read in boyhood of how wild bands of fierce Norse freebooters set out from some secluded bay in quest of plunder and adventure.

One great peculiarity of our undertaking struck me forcibly at the time: that in an age, justly celebrated for its inventions and scientific progress, such a military expedition should start unaided in any fashion by either the steam engine or the electric telegraph. We were to depend exclusively upon sail and oar to reach our far-off destination, just as the Greeks and Romans had been forced to do in their foreign campaigns some twenty centuries before. Another curious fact was, that upon reaching our destination we should be as far from a telegraph station as Caesar was from Rome when he jumped ashore in Kent with his legions a little before the Christian era.

Several of the French-speaking politicians and their bigoted priests wished us to fail. The newspapers they influenced were anxious to frighten us with fanciful accounts of the great physical obstacles that lay in our path. They dwelt upon the courage of the half-breed enemy, who, it was said, sought to lure us on to the

destruction that certainly awaited us. Possibly these stories may have helped to sell the newspapers in which they appeared : they certainly amused the brave men it was then my good fortune to command. Had the silly people who thus hoped to frighten us understood the British and Canadian soldiers under my command, they would have realised that their one dread was lest Riel should bolt without fighting when we neared Fort Garry. When news came from that station that he and the other murderers, his councillors, "meant business," joy ran freely through all ranks.

Between June 1 and when our leading companies started from Lake Shebandowan, July 16, it had rained upon twenty-three days, which was somewhat trying in the midst of our preparations. But the fact that those companies did start upon the day I had long before named for their departure made glad the hearts of loyal men in Canada, and was taken as a good omen by all ranks of the Red River force.

As this leading detachment pushed out from shore and dipped their oars for the first time in the lake before them, they raised the shout, "For Fort Garry," and as it echoed round those beautiful shores all ranks for the first time, I think, appreciated the reality of the operation before them.

When the last detachment embarked on August 2, this little well-formed brigade covered a distance of 150 miles from front to rear. A rather long column ! I do not believe there were ever harder or handier soldiers in every way than those who constituted it. They were all carefully picked, and had already become well seasoned by many weeks of heavy work. Their wants had been carefully attended to : all were well fed and had lived in the open air for the last seven or eight weeks. With such men all things are possible. It is not, therefore, to be wondered at that I laughed at the many warnings of impending misfortunes that "the well-informed" hurled at me. I was assured that my column should be three

times as strong as it was: that Riel and his ferocious half-breeds would destroy it on some carefully selected portage. In fact, we were warned that the fate of General Braddock and his troops awaited us. I doubt whether any British force ever began so serious an undertaking under blacker prophecies of impending disaster, which in some instances seemed meant as threats. It was stoutly affirmed that we should be devoured by mosquitoes and other venomous flies, which drove even the Indians from the woods in July, where the heat was then stifling: that the Chippewahs would compel us to pay large sums for going through their country, that the passage by their rivers could only be made in birch-bark canoes manned by skilled Indians. It seemed to me that what annoyed those angry monitors most was not that their advice was not followed, but that they were not invited either "*to boss the show*" or even to take any part whatever in its plans or proceedings. When it was first talked of, they scoffed at the proposal that any British or Militia battalions should be sent in great boats over rivers where none but Indians and the most practised voyageurs had previously dared to venture. They said we had all gone mad, and that I was the greatest lunatic of the lot: that I might be a good soldier, but I was an idiot upon all matters connected with canoes and river work. The fact that I had been six or seven years in Canada, and had been a good deal in the woods, was ignored. In fine, we were looked upon as men whom the gods having doomed to destruction had first made mad.

I may here conveniently describe the crossing of a portage by a company. It was the same process in all instances, the only difference being in the length of the portage. Some were not more than one or two hundred yards in length, whilst a few were over a mile. The relative difficulties of portages—all other things being equal—are in direct ratio to the square of their length. From the description which I give of this one operation, the reader will learn the story of all, as the work at each

portage was alike in character; the one exception being that made by the leading company which had imposed upon it the opening out of all the portages and the cutting down and laying the rollers along them. The poplar of about six or eight inches in diameter made the best rollers, as the boats could be hauled most easily over their soft and juicy bark. As a rule, when each company reached a portage, the company immediately in front had not yet quite cleared away from it. But until all the stores of the company in possession of the portage had been taken across, the newly arrived company was not allowed to begin discharging provisions, etc., etc. This rule was necessary in order to avoid mixing the stores of the two companies. The labour of hauling across our boats and of carrying the sacks and barrels of provisions, all ammunition and stores contained in each was very great. Some of the portages were very rocky, others excessively steep, and some of considerable height and very long. As soon as each boat was launched into the smooth water above or below the portage, as the case might be, its crew reloaded it, and when all was ready the men embarked and pulled off a little to make room for the next boat on the portage. When all the boats had been taken across and reloaded, the captain's boat pulled away for the next portage, his other boats following as near together as possible. The boats of each company kept together throughout, so each company was the small integer of the expeditionary force. I usually travelled a little ahead with the best guide and "blazed" the remarkable trees as I went along to mark the direction that should be taken by all behind to lead them to the next portage. It was astonishing to see how handy at all boatwork our men soon became.

Bear of the Emperor Louis Napoleon's Downfall.

Every boat carried a bell-tent for the use of those in it. But tents were seldom pitched, as we worked daily until sunset, when we landed to cook our evening meal,

and when it was eaten the time had come for sleep until we resumed the oar next morning at daybreak. I cannot remember having slept in a tent during the journey except for the two nights I spent at Fort Francis and the night before we occupied Fort Garry. During our long journey I was asleep one night upon a short portage. It was pitch dark, for the rain poured in torrents. I was very wet, and as I dozed with the rain splashing in my face I heard the sound of a paddle in the water close by. I jumped up, feeling certain it was my weekly post canoe, and so it was. A lanthorn was lit by my good friend and A.D.C., young Fred Denison, of the Governor-General's bodyguard, who was soon busily employed in opening the sealed letter-bag. The latest telegram contained the startling news that the French army had been destroyed or taken prisoners at Sedan, and that the Emperor Louis Napoleon had surrendered and was a prisoner in the German camp. I translated the telegram into French for the voyageurs about me, but they refused to believe it. They could not realize that the land of their proudest and most cherished traditions could be thus humbled in the dust and struck down from the high position it had previously held amongst nations. They had been brought up in the faith that the French were the greatest people in Europe. Their honest, if sentimental, love for "La Belle France" was most touching, and raised them much in my esteem. Well, indeed, might some modern psalmist who had witnessed that curious scene in the wilds of the Canadian forest have recorded how those brave and feeling voyageurs, as they laid themselves down that night, wept as they thought of the former greatness of the land of their forefathers and realized its then fallen and forlorn state.

Before leaving Montreal for Lake Superior, I received this telegram from home. "Remember Butler, 69th Regiment." I had made that officer's acquaintance when his battalion was quartered at Montreal in the following way. Every summer some half-dozen regi-

mental officers were employed on a military survey of the frontier between Canada and the United States. With a view to obtain good men for this special service a general order was published each year, that officers wishing to be so employed should send me specimens of their military sketches. Amongst the applicants in 1868 was Lieutenant, now General, Sir William Butler. When he came to see me on this business, I was much struck with the bright clearness of his intelligence and with his all-round intellectual superiority to the general run of our officers. I inquired about him from those who knew him well, and ascertained that he was not only by far the cleverest man in his battalion, but was well known generally for his energy and varied talents. Unable to employ him on this survey, I made a note of his name in case I should ever require the services of an officer who was evidently a good active, talented, and trustworthy man. I had long been in the habit of keeping a list of the best and ablest soldiers I knew, and was always on the look-out for those who could safely be entrusted with any special military piece of work. Butler struck me as being just such a man, so his name had been duly recorded upon it. This telegram did not therefore come from one of whom I knew nothing. When on my way to Thunder Bay he overtook me at Toronto. Up to that time the only information we had received from the Red River territory had come from unreliable sources. It came either from disloyal French-speaking priests, who had their own objects to serve, or from Hudson Bay officials, who wrote in terror of their lives, and in a trading sense only, and lastly from the over-awed loyal minority, who feared to speak their minds openly, dreading the consequences of any bold expression of opinion. Lieutenant Butler was just the man I wanted to go round through the United States to the Red River for the purpose of finding out how matters really stood there, and then to come and meet me when I had made about half the distance to Fort Garry. At Toronto I gave him a brief outline of my plans, and told him the date I calculated upon for reaching Fort Francis at the

mouth of the Red River, where it falls into Lake Winnipeg, and lastly, the day upon which I hoped to arrive at Fort Garry. I explained that I wanted an able soldier, whom I could trust implicitly, to go viâ the United States to the Red River Settlement to judge for himself as to the condition of affairs there. I said I required information as to what this half-breed rising meant? Who were at the bottom of it? Was Riel a puppet in the hands of others, and what were the grievances—if any—of those with whom he acted? and so forth. Knowing the time of my probable arrival, he was to meet me in the neighbourhood of Fort Francis upon the date I told him I hoped to reach it.

This roving commission, that required so many rare qualities, was one after his own heart, and he was just the man to carry it out admirably. We parted at Toronto, both bound for the same destination, but by different routes. He carried out his instructions in the most satisfactory way, and met me in the middle of the great wild forest at the place and upon the date I had arranged with him. What a comfort it is to have able and determined men to deal with! But it is not easy to find men of Sir William Butler's genius. They are not available at every season, nor do they grow on every bush. Since then we have been comrades in many expeditions, and I am proud to reckon him amongst my best and most loyal friends. In genius and in inventive power, as it can be employed in all the various phases of war, he is second to none of the able soldiers who have been my friends and associates throughout a long and varied military career. Even amongst them, his great imaginative faculty—that quality so rare, so much above the other gifts, required for excellence in military leaders—marked him out pre-eminently. It is to the apparent want of that uncommon gift on the part of commanders, more than to any lack of numbers or of guns or of horses, that we must often look for the inordinate prolongation of our wars. It is imagination, educated by practical experience in war, that enables the commander to foresee

what his enemy will do under the circumstances which any change of policy may rapidly develop, so that he, the commander, may be ready promptly and effectively to checkmate him.

Before starting for Thunder Bay I had sent a proclamation to Fort Garry, addressed to the inhabitants of the adjoining settlement, telling them the objects of my expedition, and calling upon all loyal subjects of Queen Victoria to assist me in their accomplishment. I sent a covering letter with the copy forwarded to the Hudson Bay Company's officer at Fort Garry, in which I begged he would do his utmost to finish with all speed the road which some time before had been begun from the north-west angle of the Lake of the Woods to his station. I had no intention of using it, but I wished Riel to believe that I meant to do so, in order that he might look for me in that locality and not by the Winnipeg River and Fort Alexander route which I had settled in my own mind to follow. This ruse had the desired effect, for I learnt at Fort Francis that he had sent a party of half-breeds to a spot near where that road reached the Lake of the Woods.

Before leaving Prince Arthur's Landing, I had despatched a loyal and trustworthy half-breed to the Red River Settlement viâ that unfinished road. His orders were to meet me at Fort Francis on July 31 with the latest news of the rebel doings. He carried out this dangerous mission most successfully, and met me as arranged. He had left his home near the Lower Fort on the Red River on July 20, bringing me letters from our Protestant Bishop there, with valuable information as to supplies and as to the rebel proceedings. He said every one in the settlement lived in a state of abject dread. The English and French mutually distrusted each other, and both feared the Indians, whose loyalty had been shaken by Riel's conduct. But all the messages I received ended with the same earnest appeal that I should push on as quickly as possible, for no one could say what a day might bring forth.

Under the influence of the French party in Parliament the Canadian Government had recently passed a Bill which practically conceded all the half-breeds in the Red River had demanded. This Bill was settled with the French Bishop from Fort Garry, who had gone to Ottawa for that purpose.

He strove his utmost to obtain an indemnity for his friend Riel that would have screened him from all punishment for his rebellion, for having robbed the loyal party on the Red River, and for his cruel and deliberate murder of Mr. Scott. This scheming prelate had assured Riel that if he would be guided by him—the Bishop—he need have no fear of punishment for his crimes, as his influence at Ottawa was so powerful that he would certainly be able to secure him from all legal prosecutions. But he failed to accomplish this part of his scheme, and was consequently much alarmed lest his friend, Riel the murderer, should upset the project by some attempt at resistance.

The important news I received at Fort Francis from Lieutenant William Butler was that Riel was in a perplexed state of mind, not knowing how far he could trust his intriguing Bishop. When his fear of the scaffold was somewhat allayed by the promised amnesty, he talked very big of coming out to welcome me to the Red River, and hand over to me the government of the country. His hesitation at this moment lost him the goodwill and support of many a French half-breed and would-be rebel. But he still talked big at times, and he published proclamations in his own name as if he were the undisputed ruler of the territory.

At Fort Francis I learned, as I had expected, that there was no possibility of my being able to use the road between the north-west corner of the Lake of the Woods and Fort Garry. I had therefore no other resource but to continue my advance by water. I should consequently have to face the much feared rapids of the Winnipeg River, which connects the great lake of that

name with the Lake of the Woods. This was the most dangerous part of our journey, and which I most dreaded.

In crossing the Lake of the Woods we came in for stormy weather, and the waves were high at times, when white horses broke into drifting spray. It is much crowded with islands, and as no good map had ever been made of it many of our companies lost their way. My boat, as usual, was some distance in front, and I went astray several times in long reaches from which there was no outlet but that by which I had entered them. This was very annoying, and the romantic scenery of trees and rocks, of earth and water, in all their varied and picturesque combinations, did not soothe my annoyance at the delays thus occasioned. And yet, as I now think of those brightly beautiful and wooded inlets, of their great stretches of yellow sand, of their many steep and pink-tinted cliffs and lichen-covered rocks, often pictured as it were in a looking glass upon the lake below, I long at times to revisit those beautiful scenes; to lie upon their deep, tufted moss and think of an eventful life, and dream of the might have been.

When I passed there silence reigned supreme. The dip of the paddle at regular intervals and the occasional weird whistle of the loon were the only sounds we heard. There, indeed, at that time, the man wearied of life's mockeries might revel in the exquisite sensation of being alone and far away from the noisy and vulgar whirl of civilization.

The great water-basin of which this Lake of the Woods is an important feature, drains into Lake Winnipeg by the splendid river of that name. That river bursts from the former lake by several rocky channels, and rushing and roaring as it tumbles into a seething basin below, re-unites there. These channels form several small but extremely picturesque little islands, upon one of which stands the Hudson Bay Post of Rat Portage. It consists of a few log houses surrounded by

high wooden palisades. It is a sweet spot amidst the spray and roaring noise of the mighty river rushing by it.

What a strange and lonely existence is led by the few white men at these isolated posts! Most of them were of North British origin, a large proportion coming from the Orkney Islands. Honest, hard-working men inured from childhood to a rough mode of life, they make excellent servants for the Hudson Bay Company in their distant possessions. The best come to the top and become eventually leading men in the Company's business, many growing rich, some of them extremely wealthy. The gentleman in charge at Rat Portage was a half-breed married to a squaw, and had been there for thirteen years. He was well educated, had read much, and could talk pleasantly of what he knew.

I took a great interest in the Company's affairs at that time, and during my short halt under his hospitable roof I learnt much regarding their dealings with the Indians. No promise made to them is ever broken in the smallest particular, a fact which I hope may have taught them a good lesson, and which had certainly enabled the Company to trade successfully with them for the last two centuries. Each post was a little centre of Christianity, and although no attempt at proselytism was made, the Gospel virtues of truth and honest dealing between man and man were taught by example. I invariably looked over the books possessed by those in charge of these posts. There was always a Bible, a Shakespeare, and a few of Sir Walter Scott's novels. But, oh! how dreary must have been their winters, cut off from all communication with civilization, and with very little to occupy mind or body.

It was curious to examine the articles sent to such posts for barter with the Indians. The latter are very conservative by instinct. If they have become accustomed to an article of a certain size, shape or colour, these sons of Hiawatha will buy no other. For many generations

they had bought long swallow-tailed coats of fine blue cloth with brass buttons, and would not look at any other pattern. In this neighbourhood there was practically no game, so the Indians lived upon fish. Sturgeon in great quantity abounded in the Lake of the Woods, and was excellent eating.

The country we had passed through between Thunder Bay and Fort Francis was a wild rocky desert, but covered wherever the pine can grow with poor stunted trees. There was very little soil anywhere, seldom enough to hold a tent-peg, but I was never in any country that supplied the traveller with a more comfortable bivouac. With a blanket wrapped round the body, it was easy to sleep soundly on the deep, soft, and springy moss that abounded everywhere. It was indeed a rare thing to see a tent pitched on any portage between Thunder Bay and Fort Garry. At the former place we had come in for a rich crop of wild raspberries, and during our subsequent journey the blueberries made a good dessert to the Company's mess of salt pork and biscuit.

During the journey to Fort Francis we seldom had a favourable wind, and had consequently to depend entirely upon our oars. The easterly breeze that would have helped us on many a lake and river would, however, have brought more rain, of which we already had an ample supply. Though we had very wet bivouacs we always had good fires, for there was plenty of wood to burn everywhere, and the soldier knows what that means to him when in the field. Our daily routine was: "Reveill  " at the first streak of daylight, often before it. This was always followed by the shout of "Fort Garry," the shibboleth of our expedition. If any tents had been pitched they were struck at once, and stowed away in the boats. All hands were soon hard at work with their oars, and this continued until about 8 a.m., when there was an hour's halt for breakfast. At 1 p.m. we halted for another hour for dinner, and about 6 or 7 p.m. the day's work came to an end. In about a week

all became expert in the art of making a good fire and in cooking rapidly. It was surprising how quickly our soldiers became handy at all kinds of forest work. But their appearance would have horrified any home service Adjutant. Their clothes generally were much torn, and some were very ragged from the loads all ranks carried on their backs; the seats of their trousers were in a disastrous condition, the best of them being patched with the rough sacking of the empty biscuit sacks, and the hands, arms, faces and necks of men and officers were as brown as those of the darkest coloured Ojibbewah. When bathing all ranks presented a magpie appearance, with head, neck and hands nearly black, in marked contrast with the white skin of their bodies.

No one ever fell sick. I was asked to have our senior doctor promoted when the expedition came to an end, but refused, because he had had nothing to do, there never having been any sick for him to cure.

How can I do justice to the cheery pluck, endurance and good humour of the rank and file of that brigade? They had had much to bear with during the journey, but the greatest disappointment was that of having had no fight at the end of it. They bore it with resignation, but it was a galling disappointment, for all ranks were keenly anxious to pitch into those cruel half-breed rebels, and longed to hang Riel on the spot where he had murdered the unoffending Mr. Scott.

Of what an adaptable nature is the British and Colonial officer! He throws so much energy into whatever really hard work he may have to do, that somehow or other he gets through the most difficult and complicated jobs with credit, owing mainly, I think, to his deep sense of public duty and of what, as a gentleman, he feels he owes to the State. His training, his field sports and usual amusements, fit him to lead our men better than any other class could do. When there is hard work to be done all those good qualities appear which make him the best man to lead others. During this expedition our officers carried barrels of pork and other loads as their

men did over the portages. There was the truest comradeship between them and their men, whilst discipline, as we understand that high virtue, was strictly maintained.

At Rat Portage I received further letters from our English Bishop in the Red River Settlement, giving me the latest news from that place. He and the English-speaking people there had also sent me what I stood most in need of, I mean really good and reliable guides. Without their help I must have lost many men in descending the Winnipeg, that most difficult and dangerous of Canadian rivers. They came under the command of the Rev. Mr. Gardner, an English clergyman, and their arrival was an outward and visible proof that there did exist in that far-off settlement an active party of loyal men. Of course, I eagerly questioned these guides about our route down the Winnipeg River, and their answers would have terrified any whose hearts were not as stout as were those who had come there with me from Thunder Bay. Looking back now at the events of our exciting journey, I feel that had not all the ranks been as well broken-in to working in the difficult and dangerous waters we had already so successfully surmounted, our descent of the Winnipeg River would have been impossible, indeed out of the question. When those skilled voyageurs saw the boats we had come in they were struck dumb with astonishment, and evidently thought us a mad lot to think of facing the river then before us in any such craft. They soon realized, however, not only that we meant to face it, but that there was no use in trying to dissuade us from what they were pleased to style a rash, a wild venture. They plainly told me that none but those who were not only thoroughly skilled in canoes, but also well acquainted with the Winnipeg, would attempt its navigation at all.

This was one of the many occasions in my life when I have found it to be popularly supposed that though the British soldier is on all hands admitted to be brave and trustworthy as a fighting man, he is not thought to be of

much use in any other capacity—in fact, that he is not a “handy man.” A lengthened and intimate acquaintance with him in all climates, under an infinite variety of circumstances and of sore trials by land and water in moments of extreme danger, in cold and in misery, enables and justifies me, and in fact calls upon me, to give these statements an unqualified denial. Of course, he is very much what he is made and as he is taught by his officers, and I would strongly advise the Captain of a Company, who finds his men fail him in any moments of extreme danger or other trial, to resign his commission. His is the fault, and he is not fit to command British soldiers. If he were “the right sort” his men would never fail him; if he knew his work and had properly trained and taught those under him, he would not have to complain of them in any hour of trial.

I found it to be the common idea, all along the route we travelled from Toronto to Fort Garry, that our men and officers could not carry loads over portages, nor perform any arduous labour. But I know also that we left behind us, upon the minds of all who saw us at work upon any of the many portages we crossed, a very different impression. When I refer to the manly virtue of the British soldier, of course I include the splendid soldiers of Canada under that general designation. Indeed, in some respects they are better than our Regulars, for, owing to their Colonial bringing-up, they have more initiative, and are more self-reliant.

I had calculated that each Company would take ten days from Rat Portage to Fort Alexander, which is near the mouth of the Winnipeg River, and below all its thirty falls and rapids. The difference in level between these two places is 340 feet, and the distance some 160 miles. When, therefore, the party from the Red River Settlement assured me it would take double that time I was much put out. I had long fixed upon August 23 as the date upon which I should reach Fort Garry, but if these practised voyageurs were correct I should not be there until September 2 at earliest. But I hoped they

had erred in their estimate from not knowing what the men of my Brigade could do. This was a serious matter, as the Regular troops had to get back to Montreal over the same route before the frost set in on the Height of Land which forms the water-shed between the Red River and Thunder Bay.

No one who ever descended the Winnipeg River in boat or canoe is ever likely to forget that experience. As for myself, the falls, the rapids, the whirl pools, the great rushing angry waters, and the many hair-breadth escapes its navigation involved, are indelibly stamped upon my memory. We had one or two boats wrecked, but no life was lost. The pleasurable excitement of danger is always an agreeable experience, but the enthralling delight of feeling your frail canoe or boat bound under you, as it were, down a steep incline of wildly rushing waters into what looks like a boiling, steaming cauldron of bubbling and confused waters, exceeds most of the other maddening delights that man can dream of. Each man strains for his life at oar or paddle, for no steerage-way can be kept upon your boat unless it be made to run quicker than the water. All depends upon the nerve and skill of the bowsman and steersman, who take you skilfully through the outcropping rocks around you. But the acme of excitement is of short duration, and the pace is too quick to admit of self-examination. No words can describe the rapid change of sensation when the boat jumps through the last narrow and perhaps twisted passage between rocks, into an eddy of the slack water below! You had—perhaps unknowingly—held your breath, whilst every nerve was nigh to breaking point, during the moments of supreme danger; but in a few seconds of time afterwards a long breath of relief comes that enables you to say, “Thank God!” with all heartfelt sincerity.

I made the descent of the Winnipeg River in a birch-bark canoe manned by Irroquois Indians, the most daring and skilful of Canadian voyageurs. The Slave Falls is one of the most beautifully impressive pieces of

water in that rapidly running river. The portage by which travellers descending this river take their canoes round these falls begins some few hundred yards above them, and is reached without danger. But to my horror the guide took my canoe into midstream, where the current runs down a considerable decline at a most exciting pace. My first wild notion was that he had mistaken these falls for some others, and that nothing then could save us. I sat motionless, speechless, and awe-stricken as we raced along the last and swiftest decline into the column of mist and spray, which, rising from below, seemed to mark the point where the water jumped from the edge of the falls into the steaming frothing jumble of bubbling foam and boisterous waters below. My bowsman was a portly Irroquois whom I did not like much, but he had a jowl that bespoke courageous determination to a remarkable degree. As he dipped his broad paddle far out into the stream upon one side to draw the canoe hard over after it, he had, like most Indians when excited, thrown off his hat, and as his long straight black hair flew back behind his neck and shoulders, I saw his face clearly. It was enough. His lips were closely pressed together, and there was an unmistakable expression of satisfied determination, of assured triumph, about him that said without words, "All is well." In less time than it has taken to write this, the bow turned sharp in towards the shore, and the canoe was in fairly slack water, where two of the crew jumping out held her secure. My bowsman, throwing his broad paddle into the air and catching it again, gave a shout of victory, and all the crew burst out into hilarious and triumphant laughter. Nothing could have saved us from destruction had that paddle broken when he held on to it in the current—as if it were a fixed iron pillar—to draw the canoe's head in towards the shore. Nothing pleases or satisfies these Irroquois more than such trials of strength, such victories over dangerous water, which is truly their element. I suppose that by this time the tribe exists no longer as the most daring

and skilful men in all river navigation. The enervating effect of civilization and whiskey upon even the best of uneducated races soon robs them of courage and of all other manly virtues.

I reached Fort Alexander on August 18, and by the 20th all the regulars of the brigade had assembled there. There was not a sick or ailing man amongst them. All looked the picture of health and of soldierlike bearing, though heavy rain had given them wet bivouacs thirteen out of those twenty days in August.

The news from Fort Garry was that Riel had called his followers together, and that 600 of them had answered the summons. He had endeavoured to organize them to resist us, but he was not able to imbue them with any fighting ardour. He was still much troubled in mind about an amnesty, but the Ottawa Government dared not grant it, and even if they had, I assume that the Governor, Lord Lisgar, would not have sanctioned any such outrageous proceeding. As in all previous correspondence, the loyal inhabitants besought me to advance without delay. On the whole, the general tenor of the news indicated that Riel would fight. That cheered our men's hearts. We waited until the following afternoon, Sunday, August 21, in the hope that the two leading companies of militia might arrive in time to go on with us to Fort Garry. I was most anxious to have some of them with me when I attacked Riel, should he decide to fight, but I confess I did not believe that either he or his followers would dare to do so.

The afternoon of Sunday, August 21, was very fine when our little fleet of fifty boats, manned by regular soldiers, set sail for the mouth of the Red River. We halted for the night in a lovely and well-wooded bay on Lake Winnipeg, our boats drawn up in close order upon its sandy shore. What an interesting picture our bivouac was when viewed from the high bank where I established myself for the night! Our fires lit up the evening sky, and the temperature was that of a summer evening in the south of Europe. The next morning we

steered for the mouth of the Red River, where it joins Lake Winnipeg.* That lake is often very stormy, and its great waves detained the leading companies of militia, and prevented them, to my regret, from entering Fort Garry with me. As we neared the Red River I was struck with the great contrast between its scenery and the rich beauty of the land and water we had just left behind us. Not a tree was to be seen, only great alluvial flats covered with reeds and rushes, from whose recesses the wild-duck in vast numbers quacked out a loud greeting as we passed. We landed for dinner at a small Indian encampment. Its inhabitants fired their guns to do us honour, and a few presents to their chief soon converted them into helpful friends. They manned a small canoe which started with a half-breed for the lower or Stone Fort on the river and carried messages from me to the Hudson Bay officer in charge there. I had been overtaken on the Winnipeg River by Mr. Smith, now Lord Strathcona, who was then the Governor of the Hudson Bay Company. From him I received every possible help. Indeed, it was by his orders that all his Company's officials assisted us from first to last to the best of their ability. His word was law in those regions. The garrison of two battalions that I left behind at Fort Garry, when I started upon my return journey to Montreal, owed much of their comfort during the following long winter months to his kindness. He did all he could to provide for their wants.

Dinner over, we rowed in three lines of boats up the river, our 6-pounder guns in the leading line, and all men ready for action at any moment. We had the wind against us, so we did not reach the Lower Fort that evening as I had hoped.

Upon landing for the night, the chief of the Swampy Indians, who inhabit that locality, paid me a "visit of ceremony." He knew we had started from Lake

* To give my reader an idea of its size, I would remark that its area is about 9,000 square miles and that it drains some 400,000 square miles of country. It is very shallow, however, having only an average depth of from six to eight feet. It is said to be filling up.

Superior, but no further news of us had lately reached the Settlement. Until he had seen our boats coming round the river bend he was not aware that even our leading detachment had reached Fort Alexander. The Hudson Bay officer from the Lower Fort, who arrived in the middle of the night, corroborated this statement. He reported that the Fort Garry people did not expect us so soon, and beyond the fact that some of our boats had been seen by Indians on the Lake of the Woods, our doings and whereabouts were unknown to them.

We reached the Lower Fort next morning, August 23, for breakfast, our advance having had much of the triumphal procession about it. As we neared it the people turned out and cheered us heartily. All the churches below Fort Garry were then Protestant, and their bells now rang out a joyful greeting. As we passed the Indian camps the occupants of every wigwam came bounding out to fire a salute in honour of the great Queen's soldiers. When we reached the Stone Fort the Union Jack was run up by the servants of the Hudson Bay Company, and as I landed joy was written on the face of everyone. All loyal men had suffered much at the hands of Riel, and terror had seized upon them. His murder of Mr. Scott had had the effect he desired upon the loyal section of the community, for each man in it believed that his life also might be sacrificed at any moment, and remained quiet in consequence.

By discharging all surplus stores at the Stone Fort, I lightened our boats considerably. I took possession of all the carts and ponies I could find, and thus mounted a number of the Royal Rifles, who marched on both banks of the river to cover the advance upon Fort Garry next day, and protect our boats from surprise. Unhappily, the wind was against us all day, so our progress with oars alone and against the current was very slow. To my extreme regret I was unable to reach Riel's headquarters before darkness set in, and had to bivouac for the night within six miles of them. All ranks were much cheered by the "shave" that ran like wildfire from boat

to boat that night that we were to have a fight next morning. But heavy rain, with all its depressing effects at such a moment, came pouring down upon us soon after nightfall. We had looked forward to at least a pretty little field day when our line of skirmishers should enclose Fort Garry and its rebel garrison as if in a net. But by early dawn next morning the whole country, far and near, was a sea of deep and clinging mud. There was then nothing approaching a road in the whole territory, so I had to forego all pomp and circumstance of war in my final advance, and had once more to take to our boats and the dreary oar. We were all wet through, very cold, and extremely cross and hungry. A cup of hot tea and a biscuit swallowed quickly for breakfast, and all were again at the oar by 6 a.m., August 24, 1870. The rain poured "in buckets" upon us, and at places the country was under water. As we neared the Cathedral of the English bishop, the Union Jack was loosed from its steeple as an evidence to all people that the rebel rule had ceased, and that our Queen's authority was once more paramount there.

I landed at Point Douglas, only two miles from Fort Garry, by road, but six by the river, which there makes a wide bend. A few carts were seized, into which tools and ammunition were transferred, and to two of which the trails of our two small field-pieces were fastened and thus dragged along. The messengers I had sent the previous night into the village round Fort Garry met me here with the assurance that Riel and his gang were still there awaiting anxiously the arrival of Bishop Taché, who was hourly expected. It was confidently asserted that he meant to fight. He had just distributed ammunition—stolen from the Hudson Bay Company's stores—amongst his followers, had had the fort guns loaded, and had closed the gates. I subsequently learned that he and his henchman, a common fellow named Donoghue, had started from Fort Garry during the night to find out where I was and what I was about. But the very heavy rain they encountered was too much

for them, and being afraid of capture by our outposts in the dark, they had gone back to the fort as wise as they had left it.

Our march, though short, was very trying from the heavy rain and the deep mud we passed through. But as all the people we met assured the men we should have a fight, these small and disagreeable drawbacks were ignored.

Fort Garry stands upon the left bank of the Red River, where the Assiniboine falls into it. The fort itself is a high, stone-walled square enclosure, with a large circular tower at each of the four corners. The village of Winnipeg—mostly of wooden houses—was nearly half a mile to the north of the fort, and south of it, at about a couple of hundred yards distance, was a boat bridge over the Assiniboine. My object therefore was, by circling round west of the fort, to obtain possession of that bridge, or at least to command it with my fire. I should then have Riel and company in the right angle inclosed between the two rivers. Our skirmishers in their advance captured a few of Riel's so-called councillors, who were bolting in buggies and other means of conveyance.

As I watched the muzzles of the fort guns, I confess that I hoped each moment to see a flash and to hear a round shot rush by me. I knew they had no shells, and that they did not know how to use them if they had had any. But in the rain, and in the thick atmosphere when the rain ceased for a little, it was difficult to see, even through our glasses, if there were men at the guns or not. I sent a few officers who had obtained ponies round the fort to see what was going on in rear of it. They soon returned with the news that Riel had bolted, and that the fort gates were open. It was a sad disappointment to all ranks. Personally I was glad that Riel did not come out and surrender, as he at one time said he would, for I could not then have hanged him as I might have done had I taken him prisoner when in arms against his sovereign. But though we did not catch the

fellow, we had successfully carried out the task that was given us. My chief regret was, that neither of the two militia battalions with me had been able to be in at the finish. Every message received from the Red River had urged me to press forward with all speed, as no one could predict what a day lost might bring forth, and I felt bound to do so. But knowing how gallantly and how hard those two militia battalions had worked to get to Fort Garry, I was indeed truly sorry for the disappointment they experienced.

We dragged out some of the guns in Fort Garry, upon which Riel had relied so much, and with them fired a Royal Salute when the Union Jack was run up the flag-staff. From it had hung for months the rebel flag that had been worked by the nuns of the convent attached to Bishop Taché's cathedral, and presented by them to Riel.

Neither he nor his friends had expected us so early, in fact he had only bolted when news was suddenly brought to him that our skirmishers were in sight. His breakfast was still on the table, and the clothes and arms of himself and party were scattered about his room when we entered it, showing the suddenness and haste of his flight.

I subsequently ascertained that he and his Irish colleague had some difficulty in escaping. They all knew that if they fell into the hands of the loyal settlers they might expect a short shrift. They subsequently hurried off as quickly from the fort as they could when our troops came in sight. They soon crossed the Red River, feeling it was safer to have it between them and those who sought to bring them to justice. They hurried on until dark, when they bivouacked for the night. Next morning they found themselves without horses, those they had stolen the day before having strayed off during the night. There were but few farms near on their bank of the river, hence to obtain food they were compelled to cross to the other side. They could find no boat, so proceeded to pull down a snake fence to

make a raft. Having no ropes to fasten the rails together, Donoghue was obliged to sacrifice for this purpose the trousers he had lately stolen in Fort Garry. Having safely crossed the river, the farmer whose fence they had pulled down compelled them to pay well for the damage they had done. Shortly afterwards they reached the frontier town of Pembina, in the United States territory, in a forlorn condition, without shoes, and with sore and swollen feet. Finding he did not there meet with the cordial reception he had expected from the American citizens, he went to a village some fifty miles to the westward, to which he had previously sent the best of his plunder. He evidently found the game of rebellion an interesting and profitable occupation, for, some fourteen years afterwards, he embarked in another similar revolt. He was less fortunate in his second effort, as he was taken prisoner and duly hanged. No murderer ever better deserved his fate.

Having made arrangements for housing the two militia battalions in Fort Garry for the winter, I sent off between August 29 and September 3, the battalion of the Royal Rifles and the detachments of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers to Montreal by the same route we had come by. The two militia battalions remained in Fort Garry all the ensuing winter. The Royal Rifles embarked for England that autumn, and are therefore the last regular troops that have served in the beautiful and loyal provinces of Quebec and Ontario. Raised originally in North America for service against the French and Indians, it was but fitting that a battalion of this far-famed and historic regiment should have been the last of our Regular Forces to serve in the grand and lovely valley of the St. Lawrence. I wonder when we shall again have any of our British regiments there? Withdrawn solely for economical reasons, they may yet return when our Imperial position in the world is better understood and appreciated by the nation than it was by our Ministers in 1870.

As a military undertaking, the Red River Expedition was peculiar in many ways. I believe it was the cheapest operation we have ever carried out, when what was accomplished is fairly weighed and considered. The total expense was under £100,000. For that sum about 1,400 men were sent by rail and steamer some 52 miles and then in canoes and boats for 600 miles through a wilderness of rivers, lakes, forests and rocks, where, as no food was to be obtained, everything required had to be taken with us and transported on the soldiers' backs over difficult portages for many miles.

I attributed this economic result chiefly to the fact that it was planned and organized far away from all War Office influence and meddling, and that an able general on the spot—the Hon. James Lindsay, then Commanding in Canada—was allowed a free hand in all that concerned its efficiency. The Cabinet and Parliamentary element in the War Office, that has marred so many a good military scheme, had, I may say, little or nothing to do with it from first to last. When will civilian Secretaries of State for War cease from troubling in war affairs?

Whilst we were thus busy in forcing our way through and over great natural obstacles to the Red River Settlement to put down an insignificant rebellion, a great war between two powerful European nations raged in France. In England, as elsewhere throughout the civilized world, all thoughts were bent upon its startling events. Would the French Imperial Guard once more strut as conquerors through Prussian cities? or was Von Moltke to dictate terms to a French Government from his camp in the Champs Elysées? Those were the subjects which then absorbed public interest in every land. No one, even at home, paid much, if any, attention to our proceedings in a territory whose great rivers and forests were unknown to them even by name. Our home press was naturally absorbed in a deep consideration of the great military and political problems this Franco-German war had

revived. None had room in their columns for any consideration or discussion of far-off prairie affairs. There was no one in authority to say even "Well done!" to the men whose daring, high military spirit, and unsurpassed endurance I have endeavoured to describe. But all of us had something far better than any honours or decorations could have given—I mean the satisfaction of knowing that under difficult and trying circumstances all had done their duty to the best of their ability.

So ended this Red River Expedition sent by the Government of Canada to put down Riel's rebellion and restore order in what is now the splendid province of Winnipeg. As far as fighting is concerned, it was a bloodless campaign, and although great physical difficulties were encountered and manfully overcome by the troops employed, not a life had been lost.

All ranks, both of the Regular and Militia Troops employed, worked as hard as galley slaves throughout this expedition, and they did so cheerfully and intelligently. All were better soldiers, and would, in civil life, be able to earn their bread to better advantage than when they had landed on the shores of Thunder Bay. Every man's heart had been in this novel enterprise, for all had been taken into their leader's confidence; no attempt had been made to conceal, or even to minimise, the serious obstacles that lay in their path, and they showed their appreciation of this confidence, not only by the amount of work they got through, but by the cheery manner in which they did it. I can draw no distinction between the relative merits or military value of the Regular Soldiers and the Canadian Militiamen who went with me to Red River. Each had arrived at Prince Arthur's Landing with special attributes peculiarly his own, but by the time Fort Garry had been occupied each had acquired the military virtues of the other. What is it that a large army of such men under some great leader could not achieve? I, for one, don't know.

I made my way back to Montreal over the lakes, rivers and the mountain range I had previously crossed on my way westward to Fort Garry. I was well received by old friends in the commercial capital of Canada, where I was entertained at a public dinner given in my honour.

I returned to England in the steamship that took home General Sir James Lindsay upon the abolition of his position as commanding the forces in Canada. The Government had determined upon the withdrawal of all our troops from the valley of the St. Lawrence in its craze for economy at all costs. In fact, it seemed to be the general wish of the party then in office to get rid of our colonial possessions as a source of weakness, and above all things, in the interests of national economy. It was a most unstatesmanlike policy, for as long as we kept a few British battalions in the chief towns of Canada we fostered a living and most useful flesh-and-blood connection between it and the Mother Country. Its people highly valued the presence of Royal Troops amongst them, for it helped to foster the feeling of British nationality to which they attached so much importance, and these troops also provided the means for giving some military instruction to their splendid Militia. To officers who, like myself, had long been associated with that force in camps and cantonments, it seemed to be the action of madness, not of Statesmen, to withdraw from them that efficacious means of instruction in a soldier's duties. We knew that, should England at any time require help in a serious war, the Canadian Militia might be depended upon to furnish a most valuable contingent. But that was not a consideration that had much weight with either Mr. Gladstone or his colleagues.

In leaving Canada I parted from several staunch and able friends to whom I owed much for many a kind action. Foremost in that number were Mr. George Stephen, now Lord Mount-Stephen, and Colonel George Denison, of the Canadian Militia. The first I had known

well throughout my long service in America as a wise and able man, an honest straightforward counsellor in all matters, and a real friend in need. Natural gifts, strengthened by deep study, have made the latter better fitted for high military command than ninety-five per cent. of our Army officers. It is a source of pride to me to have known intimately and to be still the friend of two such men.

Extract from 1st Battalion Records.

.Orders having been received from the Lieut.-General Commanding in British North America, seven companies of the Battalion under command of Colonel R. J. Feilder proceeded from Ottawa and Toronto on the above Expedition between the 20th and 24th May, 1870, arriving at Prince Arthur's Landing, Thunder Bay, Lake Superior, between the 27th May and 1st June, 1870. Between this station and Shebandowan Lake they were variously employed under trying circumstances—erection of a stockade, road making, and taking boats and provisions up the Raministiquia and Matawin Rivers. These duties occupied the period from 27th May to 15th July, 1870, and the weather then being exceedingly warm and inclement, great annoyance was caused by innumerable swarms of flies of different descriptions.

The Battalion was divided into Brigades, and embarked at intervals in boats from Shebandowan Lake for Fort Garry :—

1st party with Colonel Feilden on 16th July, 1870.

2nd „ under command of Captain Dundas, on 17th July, 1870.

3rd " " Captain Northy, " 18th " "

4th	"	"	"	Captain Wallace,	"	19th	"	"
-----	---	---	---	------------------	---	------	---	---

5th " " Captain Calderon, " 21st " "

The crew of each boat generally speaking, consisted of an officer, 2 voyageurs, and 8 N.C. officers and men,

and were filled with the following stores and provisions, namely :—8 barrels pork, 5 barrels flour, 5 barrels biscuits, 1 barrel sugar, 1 case potatoes, 2 bags beans, 1 tin pepper, 1 chest of tea in 3 tins, 2 boxes ammunition, arm chest, besides the men's bedding and knapsacks, and also the boat equipment.

The route taken after leaving the Shebandowan Lake was by Rasaboine, Boril, Sturgeon, and Nemuhan Lakes into Rainy Lake, thence by Rainy River, Lake of the Woods, and Winnipeg River to Fort Alexander, where the first party halted to admit of the remaining Brigades joining them, as they were ordered to proceed from thence in one body by Winnipeg Lake and Red River to Fort Garry, where they arrived on the 24th August, 1870.

During the journey no less than forty-seven portages were crossed, the longest of which is the "Height of Land," over a mile and a half in length, which occupied the first party three days in crossing, as it was necessary to fell trees and clear a way through the dense forest in order to open a passage for the boats. Besides the portages the difficulties of numerous rapids were surmounted with perfect success except in one instance when the boats, provisions, and stores were totally destroyed, but no lives lost. The strength on arrival at Fort Garry was :—

1 Field Officer.	4 Staff.	10 Buglers.
7 Captains.	28 Sergeants.	288 Privates.
13 Subalterns.	21 Corporals.	

The following order was published by Colonel Wolseley, Commanding the Expeditionary Force, on the successful result of the undertaking :—

Field Force Morning Order.

The following address from the Officer Commanding the Red River Expeditionary Force to Regular Troops is published for general information :—

To the Regular Troops of the Red River Expeditionary Force.

I cannot permit Colonel Feilden and you to start upon your return journey to Canada without thanking you for having enabled me to carry out the Lieut.-General's orders so successfully.

You have endured excessive fatigue in the performance of his service that, for its arduous nature, will bear comparison with any previous military expedition. In coming here from Prince Arthur's Landing you have traversed a distance of upwards of 600 miles.

Your labours began with those common at the outset of all campaigns, namely, road making and construction of defensive works.

Then followed the arduous duty of taking the boats up a height of 800 feet along fifty miles of river, full of rapids and numerous portages. From the time you left Shebandowan Lake until Fort Garry was reached your labour at the oar has been incessant from daybreak to dark every day. Forty-seven portages were got over, entailing the unparalleled exertion of carrying the boats, guns, ammunition, stores and provisions over a total distance of upwards of 15,000 yards. It may be said that the whole journey has been made through a wilderness, where, as no supplies of any sort were to be had, everything had to be taken with you in the boats.

I have throughout viewed with pleasure the manner in which the officers have with their men in carrying heavy loads. I feel proud of being in command of officers who so well know how to set a good example, and of men who evince such eagerness in following it.

Rain has fallen upon forty-five days out of the ninety-four that have passed by since we landed at Thunder Bay, and upon many occasions officers and men have been wet for days together. There has not been the slightest murmur of discontent from anyone. It may be confidently asserted that no force has ever had to endure more continuous labour, and it may be as truthfully said that no men on service have ever been better behaved or more cheerful under the trials arising from exposure to inclement weather, excessive fatigue, and the annoyance caused by flies.

There had been a total absence of crime amongst you during your advance to Fort Garry, and I feel confident that your conduct during the return journey will be as creditable to you in every respect.

The leaders of the Banditti, who recently oppressed Her Majesty's loyal subjects in the Red River Settlement, having fled

as you advanced upon the fort, leaving their guns and a large quantity of arms and ammunition behind them, the primary object of the expedition has been peaceably accomplished. Although you have not, therefore, had an opportunity of gaining glory, you can carry back with you into the daily routine of garrison life the conviction that you have done good service to the State, and have proved that no extent of intervening wilderness, no matter how great may be its difficulties, whether by land or water, can enable men to commit murder or to rebel against Her Majesty's authority with impunity.

(Signed) G. J. WOLSELEY, *Colonel,*
Commanding Red River Expeditionary Forces.

Fort Garry,
August 28th, 1870.

By order,
(Signed) GEORGE HUYSHE, *Captain,*
For D. A. A. G.

Copy of a letter received by Colonel Wolseley, from
Mr. Archibald, Lieutenant Governor of Manitoba :—

Indian Mission, Red River,
Dear Colonel Wolseley, September 2nd, 1870.

I take the earliest opportunity in my power to congratulate you on the magnificent success of the expedition under your command.

I can judge of the work you have had to do, all the better from having seen for myself the physical obstacles that had to be met and overcome, obstacles which I assure you exceed anything I could have imagined.

It is impossible not to feel that men who have so triumphed over such difficulties, must not only themselves work well, but must also have been well led, and I should not be doing justice to my own feelings if I were not, on my arrival here, to repeat the expressions of admiration extorted from me as I passed along, in view of the difficulties you had to meet, and what you had so triumphantly surmounted.

I have, etc.,
(Signed) A. G. ARCHIBALD.

The object of the Expedition having been successfully terminated, the Battalion started on its return journey by the same route, in the following order :—

1st party	under command of	Captain Wallace,	29th August,	1870.
2nd	„	„	Captain Dundas,	30th „ „
3rd	„	„	Captain Northey,	31st „ „
4th	„	„	Captain Young,	1st September, „

A brigade, under Captain Buller, was sent by road on the 31st of August, 1870, to the North-West angle of the Lake of the Woods, to which place boats had been sent for their conveyance to Shebandowan Lake.

The following is the order in which the different brigades arrived at Shebandowan Lake, where the boats were abandoned, and they marched to Prince Arthur's Landing, a distance of forty-seven miles :—

Brigade	under command of	Captain Buller,	24th September,	1870.
„	„	„	Captain Wallace,	24th September, 1870.
„	„	„	Captain Calderon,	24th September, 1870.
„	„	„	Captain Dundas,	26th September, 1870.
„	„	„	Captain Northey,	26th September, 1870.
„	„	„	Captain Ward,	26th September, 1870.
„	„	„	Captain Young,	2nd October, 1870.

They left Prince Arthur's Landing in two divisions, the first on the 29th September, and the second on the 5th October, arriving at Montreal on the 5th and 12th October, 1870, respectively.

Copy of the Horse Guards General Order, published by His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief, relative to the Red River Expedition :—

G.D. 107/1870. Red River Expedition.

1. The Expedition to the Red River having completed the service on which it has been employed, His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding in Chief desires to express to Lieut.-General the Hon. J. Lindsay, who organised the Force, and to Colonel Wolseley, and the officers, N.C. officers, and men who composed it, his entire satisfaction at the manner in which they have performed the arduous duties which were entailed upon them by a journey of above 600 miles, through a country destitute of supplies, and which necessitated the heavy labour of carrying boats, guns, ammunition, stores, and provisions over no less than forty-seven portages.

2. Seldom have troops been called upon to endure more continuous labour and fatigue, and never have officers or men behaved better, or worked more cheerfully, during inclement weather and its consequent hardships, and the successful result of the Expedition shows the perfect discipline and spirit of all engaged in it.

3. His Royal Highness, while thanking the Regular Troops for their exertions, wishes specially to place on record his full appreciation of the services rendered by the Militia of the Dominion of Canada who were associated with them throughout these trying duties.

Memorial to the late Prince Christian Victor.

One of the principal ceremonies of 6th November was the unveiling of a memorial to His Highness Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein, whose death in the service of his country in October, 1899, at the early age of thirty-two years, was a severe bereavement to the late Queen and to his royal parents, Prince and Princess Christian. Consequently, though the scene during the unveiling was a brilliant one, there was a tinge of sadness about the ceremony when one thought that the war in South Africa was no respecter of persons, but that prince and private soldier alike fell victims to the dread mortality of disease. For a young Prince, His Highness had seen a good deal of active service, first in India with the British Army, of which he was a member, next in Ashanti, then in the Soudan, and finally in South Africa; in all four of his campaigns he was a volunteer, having for his motto the words which he wrote in one of his letters to his royal parents before starting for South Africa:—"My duty is to my country," words which have been fittingly inscribed over his memorial. Born in Windsor Castle, living his early life at Cumberland Lodge, a participant in the healthy sports and exercises of those around him, a member of the Windsor Home Park Cricket Club, he was a well-known figure in the Royal Borough and its environs. His education and training he owed mainly to Wellington College and Sandhurst, where his career was followed with great interest, the more especially because of the regard for his royal mother, who by her good works has won the affection of rich and poor.

Thus it was that, soon after the news came of the Prince's untimely death, a movement was organised to erect a fitting monument to his memory. It will be remembered that in February, 1901, a project was set on foot by the Mayor and Corporation to erect a Drill Hall as a memorial in Windsor,



MEMORIAL TO THE LATE PRINCE CHRISTIAN VICTOR AT WINDSOR.

a scheme which had been approved by the late Queen and the royal parents of the deceased Prince. Unfortunately there was a concatenation of circumstances against it, and the scheme dropped for want of the support that was at first expected and partly promised. It was felt, however, that there should be some tangible and visible evidence in his native town of regard for the late Prince, and accordingly a few friends were called together by Mr. W. Fairbank, who met at his house on May 4th, 1901. The outcome of that meeting was a decision to issue an invitation to certain residents in the town and neighbourhood to consider the best course to adopt. This was signed by the Dean of Windsor, the Head Master of Eton, the Vicar of Windsor, Mr. A. H. Thornton, Mr. W. Fairbank, and Mr. P. J. de Paravicini. As a result of the invitation a meeting was held at the Royal Albert Institute on May 18th, the Dean of Windsor in the chair, with Lord George Pratt, Sir F. T. Barry, Bart., M.P., Mr. F. Ricardo, and others present. It was then decided that the memorial should take the form of a statue, and a sub-committee was formed to carry out the work. In December of the same year, Mr. Onslow Ford, A.R.A., was chosen as the sculptor, but he unfortunately died about ten days after the agreement had been signed. Steps were then taken to consult the President and some of the prominent members of the Royal Academy, and finally it was decided to ask Mr. Goscombe John, A.R.A., to execute the statue. Under many difficulties Mr. Goscombe John has completed his task. He had but few photographs which were of value to him from a sculptor's point of view, but he had the greatest assistance from many who knew the Prince intimately, and who were resolved that the statue should not only be a work of art—which it undoubtedly is—but also a faithful likeness. In both these efforts the sculptor has been eminently successful. The statue now to be seen at the foot of Thames Street shows a manly figure full of life and alertness; it has been justly admired, and is worthy of the reputation of so capable a sculptor as Mr. Goscombe John. No less admired is the canopy and niche in which it has been placed.

The Memorial has been subscribed for privately, and the cost is upwards of twelve hundred pounds, exclusive of many incidentals; the subscribers number upwards of three hundred, and include old schoolfellows at Wellington College,

students at Oxford, comrades in arms, and a host of friends. The list, which is too lengthy for publication, included the Officers of the Household Cavalry of the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards and 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifles, Sir F. T. Barry, the Mayor of Windsor, Bishop and Mrs. Barry, the Dean of Windsor, the Vicar of Windsor, Baron Schröder, Sir E. Durning-Lawrence, Bart., M.P., the Head Master of Eton, Colonel Blundell, C.B., M.P., Captain Blundell, Sir C. Gage-Brown, Colonel the Hon. Sir W. Carington, Lord Edward Spencer-Churchill, Lord Pelham-Clinton, Dowager Countess Conyngham, Dowager Baroness Dimsdale, Sir Dyce Duckworth, M.D., Lord and Lady Dunboyne, Colonel Follett, Mr. W. H. Grenfell, M.P., Colonel the Hon. North Dalrymple, Sir Arthur Hayter, M.P., Lieut.-General Sir Henry Hildyard, Earl Howe, Sir Francis Jeune, the Dean of Lincoln, Sir Thomas Lucas, Bart., Comtess de Morella, Professor Max Muller, the Duke of Newcastle, the Bishop of Oxford, Sir Walter Parratt, Lord George Pratt, Earl Roberts, Rev. Sir Borrowdaile Savory, Sir Felix Simon, M.D., Lord Thring, Lady Tate, General Sir Alexander Taylor, Dr. Bezley Thorne, Lady Wantage, the Windsor Home Park Cricket Club, the Alexandra Cricket Club, Captain Hickey and servants at the Royal Mews, the Lord Chamberlain staff at Windsor Castle, the gentlemen and choristers of St. George's Chapel Choir, etc., etc. Had the subscription list been thrown open to the public, however, there is no doubt the sum raised would have been considerably larger.

The Committee charged with the work were:—The Dean of Windsor (chairman), the Head Master of Eton (vice-chairman), the Mayor of Windsor, Earl Howe, J.P., Lord Edward Spencer-Churchill, Lord Dunboyne, D.L., Lord George Pratt, J.P., Sir F. T. Barry, Bart., M.P., Mr. Douglas Barry, Mr. Councillor Bedborough, Mr. H. A. Caley, Mr. C. A. Cobden, Mr. Percy Crutchley, J.P., Rev. S. A. Donaldson, M.A., Mr. Alderman Dyson, Mr. R. Ingaltton Drake, Rev. J. H. Ellison, M.A., Sir Daniel Gooch, Bart., Mr. W. Fairbank, J.P., Mr. Algernon Gilliat, Mr. W. H. Grenfell, M.P., Mr. J. Heaton, Rev. L. D. Hildyard, M.A., Rev. J. J. Hornby, D.D., Sir Edwin Durning-Lawrence, Bart., M.P., Mr. Ramsay Nares, J.P., Mr. E. S. Norris, M.B., Sir Walter Parratt, Mus. Doc., M.V.O., Mr. P. J. de Paravicini, Mr. Francis Ricardo, J.P., Mr. G. C. Raphael, Sir John Soundy, J.P., Mr. W. Sandby,

Mr. A. A. Somerville, M.A., Rev. S. K. Tahourdin, M.A., Rev. H. Tower, M.A., Mr. C. M. Woodbridge, Mr. A. H. Thornton, J.P. (hon. treasurer), and Mr. E. H. Freaker (hon. secretary).

The question of site was one of considerable difficulty, but eventually the Dean and Chapter consented to sell to the Committee, with the consent of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, a piece of land at the foot of Thames Street, between Bank House and the approach to the Hundred Steps, and it received the gracious approval of His Majesty the King, and of Prince and Princess Christian. Having advanced this stage in the progress of matters, it became a matter for consideration as to the care of the statue in the future, and accordingly it was decided to ask the Corporation of Windsor to take over the Memorial and the site upon which it is erected, the said land to be conveyed by legal deed of conveyance. The request was made to the Town Council by letter at one of their monthly meetings, and was unanimously acceded to, and the deed of conveyance was on Friday formally handed over to the Mayor of Windsor, who accepted—on behalf of the town—the care of the statue. Such is a brief outline of the movement from its inception to its successful finish, and the Borough is to be congratulated upon the possession, through private generosity, of what is not only a work of art, but a faithful likeness of one who was not only popular with everyone, but one in whom were imbued Christian traits which make the good and true soldier, like General Havelock and General Gordon of former days. Those who have read the published life of Prince Christian Victor will remember that his Bible was well worn, and that before his own too early end he administered comfort and consolation to many a dying humble comrade. His strong attachment to duty, and his sympathetic and devoted interest to men over whom he had command, together with his thoughtful care for their families, earned for him the gratitude of every "Tommy." It was fitting, therefore, that the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, Field-Marshal Earl Roberts, should perform the appropriate ceremony of unveiling the presentment of one who served him faithfully on his staff at Pretoria, after serving on the staff of Major-General Sir Henry Hildyard, and there was a further melancholy appropriateness about it, seeing that Lord Roberts had him-

self suffered bereavement by the war in the loss of his only son. To those who assembled in Thames Street on Friday, a pathetic interest attached to the ceremony, and especially so to the deceased Prince's sister, Princess Victoria of Schleswig-Holstein, who, unknown to the spectators, looked down upon the scene from the window of the Chapter Library of the Deanery.

The Unveiling.

The hour fixed for the ceremony of the unveiling was three o'clock, but long before that hour hundreds of persons had assembled near the Memorial and in the vicinity of the Hundred Steps. The statue was hidden from view by a Union Jack, held in position by cords. Close by it was a crimson-carpeted dais, in front of which was a roped-in enclosure, the material for which was provided and fixed by the Lord Chamberlain's department at Windsor Castle. The street, from River Street to the corner of Datchet Road, was closed between the hours of two and four o'clock, and the enclosed space was kept at each end by half-a-dozen stalwart troopers of the 1st Life Guards. The route from the Guildhall, where Lord Roberts was lunching with the Mayor, was kept by the 1st Battalion Coldstream Guards. Within the enclosed space was a composite Guard of Honour of a hundred men, under the command of Major Ewen, who was in command of the Berkshire detachment of Volunteers in South Africa. The guard was made up of a detachment of twenty men of the Windsor Company and twenty of the Windsor Great Park Company (in which the late Prince was a Lieutenant) of the 1st Volunteer Battalion Royal Berks Regiment, twenty of the Berks Imperial Yeomanry under Major E. A. Barry, and twenty of the Eton College Rifle Corps under Lieutenant Stone. There were also twenty men of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, in which the late Prince Christian served and was Brevet-Major, with whom were Colonel Mends, Colonel Herbert, Captain Hon. J. R. Brownlow, Captain Armytage, Captain Hollingshead Blundell, and Lieutenant Hodgson in command of the detachment; also twenty of the Cadet Corps of Wellington College, where Prince Christian Victor was educated. Under the wall of the Slopes, on the right of the Hundred Steps, was posted the band of the 1st Life Guards, who during the period of

waiting played selections of music, and close by were grouped the Military Knights of Windsor, under their Governor, Captain Maloney, their picturesque uniforms being hidden by their sombre cloaks. In front of them were stationed the Minor Canons of St. George's Chapel and the white-robed choir under Sir Walter Parratt, Mus. Doc., clad in his bright-hued academical vestments. Above, on the Slopes, on the roof of the Hundred Steps lodge, on the pavements on either side, in the windows of the residences adjoining, and on their roofs, were congregated some thousands of persons, many of whom could not get even so much as a glimpse of the ceremony. One figure was missing, greatly to everyone's regret, that of the Member for the Borough, Sir Francis Tress Barry, who had taken an active part in the movement for the Memorial, was one of the principal subscribers, and whose absence was due to the death of a near relative, otherwise he would have been present to have joined in the proceedings. Shortly before the appointed time the Bishop of Oxford—Dr. Paget—accompanied by his chaplain, the Rev. L. 'Crum, and Bishop Barry, canon in residence, proceeded from the Chapter Room, by way of the Dean's cloister and the Hundred Steps, to the daïs by the statue; Minor Canons S. K. Tahourdin, L. D'Arcy Hildyard, and B. C. S. Everett, and the choir following and taking up their position on the other side as stated. Lord Roberts, with whom was the Mayor of Windsor, drove in an open carriage from the Guildhall, under a mounted escort, being preceded by the members of the Corporation in robes, who arrived in carriages and alighted in the Dean's carriage yard, afterwards taking up their position near the Military Knights. Fortunately the weather was fine, and by the time of the arrival of the Commander-in-Chief, the sun—an almost forgotten luminary in recent days—shed its refulgent rays over an altogether animated and interesting scene, lighting up also the old grey walls of the Castle within which the late Prince first saw the light. As Lord Roberts approached the troops presented arms, and the Life Guards' band played a selection. Grouped near the daïs were Lieutenant-General Lord Grenfell, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., commanding the Fourth Army Corps; Major-General Sir Henry Hildyard, K.C.B., under whom the late Prince first served in South Africa; Colonel Grant Gordon, C.V.O., Major Evan Martin, the Dean

of Lichfield, the Rev. W. Gilbert Edwards, the Rev. B. Pollock (Master of Wellington), the President of Magdalen College, Oxford (Mr. T. Warren), Lord George Pratt, Sir E. Durning-Lawrence, Bart., M.P., Sir Albert Rollit, M.P., Mr. W. H. Grenfell, M.P., Mr. W. Fairbank, Mr. A. H. Thornton (hon. treasurer), Mr. E. H. Freaker (hon. secretary), Mr. W. Goscombe John, A.R.A., the sculptor; Mr. A. Y. Nutt, the designer of the canopy and niche, and many others.

The proceedings commenced with a short dedicatory service conducted by the Bishop of Oxford. It was commenced by the choir singing the following hymn, specially written for the occasion by Mr. A. C. Benson, of Eton College, and set to music by Sir Walter Parratt, who conducted :—

Lord, in Thy loving sight
 Our simple shrine we raise,
 In Thy dear servant's praise
 Who loved and kept the right.
 He served Thee till his latest breath,
 Faithful in life and true in death.

Under the ancient towers,
 Beside the humming street,
 Where friends and comrades meet,
 His life was knit with ours.
 For well he loved his brothers then,
 Living a simple man with men.

Far hence, far hence he lies
 With English hearts that sleep,
 Across the sounding deep,
 Beneath the Southern skies.
 The soil is ours they died to save,
 Ours is the land that guards his grave.

Dear Realm, Thou shalt be great
 While still our first and best
 Obey Thy strong behest,
 And on Thy bidding wait.
 And casting ease and joy aside
 Still serve Thee with a loving pride.

Lord, dry Thy mourners' tears,
 Lift up the sorrowing heart,
 Till we in turn depart
 Beyond the reach of fears;
 To rest for ever by Thy side,
 With Thine own likeness satisfied.

After the Lord's Prayer had been said, the Bishop of Oxford recited the following prayers, which he had specially composed for the occasion :—

Accept and bless, we beseech Thee, Almighty God, that which we here dedicate to Thee in thankful memory of Thy servant Christian Victor. Grant that for us and for those who shall come after us it may uphold the example of his dutiful and faithful life; and that humbly serving Thee in our several callings we may share the victory that overcometh the world, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

We give Thee thanks, O Lord, for those who are departed out of this life in Thy faith and fear, and for all that the power of Thy grace wrought out in them; beseeching Thee so to lead us through this world in steadfastness and hope, that hereafter we may see again, in Thy Presence, those whom we have loved and lost; and with them ever praise the mercy that has brought us into Thine own joy; through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

After a Collect, the Bishop pronounced the Blessing, at the close of which the Choir sang Stainer's "Sevenfold Amen." The Dean of Windsor, stepping forward and addressing Earl Roberts, said: My Lord, in the name of the committee of the subscribers to this Memorial, I have to ask you to be kind enough to unveil it. This Memorial has been erected, not by public subscription, but by school fellows, college friends, comrades in arms, and friends—admirers of the late Prince Christian Victor. It was felt that the proper place to erect such a Memorial was this town of Windsor, for the reason that the late Prince was born within the old walls of Windsor Castle, and also for the reason that his royal parents live close by here. We trust that this statue will be a perpetual memorial of a Prince who faithfully did his duty, even unto death, and a perpetual stimulus to others to follow his good example. My Lord, I ask you to have the kindness to unveil the statue.

Earl Roberts said: Mr. Dean and gentlemen, I most willingly accept the invitation of the Dean of Windsor to unveil the statue of Prince Christian Victor, for I had the privilege of knowing His Highness a long time, so long that I can speak confidently when I bear testimony to his character as a gentleman, and to his ability, not only as an officer. I first became acquainted with the late Prince Christian Victor in 1890, when he was serving with the 1st Battalion of his distinguished regiment, the King's Royal Rifles. Even in those early days His Highness showed promise of rising

high in his profession ; he was most particular in the performance of his duties, he was an enthusiast about musketry, and he took special care of the welfare, not only of the men, but of their families. During the short time Prince Christian Victor was in India he took part in three frontier expeditions, and gained honourable mention. Later his keenness as a soldier led him to volunteer for the Ashanti expedition, where he gained further distinctions. Two years afterwards he took part in the Soudan expedition, and again gained mention in despatches. Then came the gallant young officer's final campaign. He served on the staff of General Hildyard in Natal during the hard fighting and arduous operations carried on in that colony, and in August, 1900, he joined me at Pretoria, and remained with me until he succumbed to the deadly fever which carried him off on the 29th October that year. In my despatch I had said of the late Prince Christian Victor that "his sterling qualities as a soldier and his unfailing courtesy and attention to his duties had endeared him to all with whom he came in contact ; his early death is a real loss to the Army." Such is a very brief outline of the career of that gallant young soldier. It affords us a bright example of duty most unselfishly performed, and is another instance of the readiness of all the King's subjects to lay down their lives in the defence of their country in the hour of her need.

Lord Roberts advanced to the statue, and with a silver knife presented him by Mr. Fairbank, engraved with the inscription : "Used by Lord Roberts at the unveiling of the statue of Prince Christian Victor at Windsor on November 6th, 1903." His Lordship severed the cord releasing the Union Jack drapery, disclosing the statue upon which the sun shone resplendently. The Commander-in-Chief added : In unveiling it, I would like to say what pleasure it gives me to officiate at this meeting, sad though it is, to unveil a memorial—the object of which is to perpetuate the memory of a true gentleman and a gallant soldier—to Major His Highness Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein.

As the statue was unveiled all the troops presented arms, and the band played the National Anthem.

The Head Master of Eton (Dr. Warre), in proposing thanks to Earl Roberts, said : Mr. Dean and gentlemen, I

am sure we must all regret the absence, and the cause of the absence, of Sir Francis Barry, upon whom would have devolved the task, now fallen to my lot, of proposing a vote of thanks to Field-Marshal Lord Roberts for his kindness in coming here to unveil the statue to the late Prince Christian Victor. The statue is an evidence of the love, respect, and admiration with which his many friends regarded one who was united to us in so many ways; born as he was in Windsor Castle, living so near here at Cumberland Lodge, brought up at the great school of Wellington College, whose representatives we are so glad to see here to-day, along with those of Eton—Wellington College, founded in memory of the greatest of England's soldiers, whom Eton claims with Lord Roberts among her *alumni*—and afterwards at Oxford at Magdalen College, and subsequently, after passing through Sandhurst, as a soldier in that gallant regiment, the 60th Rifles, whose motto—*Celer et Audax*—is known throughout the world. In all these phases of his life, in every association, not only was there unswerving adhesion to the true path of duty, but the constant manifestation of energy and capacity. In the Army his soldierly qualities and his great abilities would have assured for him a high position in the military service, but I will not dilate upon that, as you have already heard from Lord Roberts how he was appreciated. What I would like to dwell upon is this, that in the several phases of his life, wherever he was, his manliness, his simplicity, his gentleness, gained for him many and lasting friends. So it was that when in the midst of a bright career, it pleased the Almighty God to take him to Himself by one of those decrees of His inscrutable wisdom and love, nothing was left to his friends but to bow the head in submission, and further to express their sympathy for his royal parents, and especially for his royal mother, whose name is here a household word among the poor and suffering, for whom she always showed so much sympathy herself, it soon became clear that this feeling was deep and lasting, and that it could not be content with expressing itself in mere words. We felt that there must be some outward and lasting memorial, which, if erected in this locality and neighbourhood where the Prince was so well-known, would preserve his likeness and memory for generations to come. It was fitting that the great General, under whom

he served in his last campaign—one whom Windsor has honoured to-day—it was fitting that he should be amongst us on this occasion, and I am sure that you will all join with me in thanking him from our hearts for what he has said about the object of our loving affection and admiration, for the striking words which he has used with regard to the late Prince, and also for coming to unveil the Statue.

Sir Edwin Durning-Lawrence, M.P., in seconding, said he considered it a great honour and privilege to be permitted to second this vote of thanks to Lord Roberts, and to be present on this interesting though mournful occasion. The late Prince, the grandson of our beloved late Queen, did do what the poet says : it was not only “ the cook’s son and the duke’s son,” but the Queen’s grandson who gave his life for the service of his country. Was it not fitting then that Lord Roberts should unveil this memorial? Had they forgotten that Lord Roberts gave his only son in the same way for the service of this country? They had heard how the late Prince, all his life, tried to do his duty. There was a motto over the memorial : “ My duty is to my country ” ; was it not fitting then that they should meet there to do honour to his memory, and was it not fitting that they should unveil his memorial here as an example to all young men to “ go and do likewise.” A man’s life was not the deeds that he did, but the life he puts into it, so they were assembled there to do honour to one who did his duty to his country. He deemed it a great honour to second the vote of thanks to Lord Roberts.

The Dean of Windsor put the resolution, and called for three hearty cheers for Lord Roberts.

Lord Roberts, in returning thanks, said he considered it a great privilege to be present. They had to thank an able artist who, in his opinion, had given a most admirable likeness. He had been asked to mention the name of Mr. Goscombe John, the sculptor ; and also Mr. A. Y. Nutt for designing the niche and canopy. The statue was a speaking likeness, and he thought they would agree that the sculptor was deserving of their thanks.

Conveyance of the Memorial to the Corporation.

The next interesting feature of the ceremony was to hand over the care of the memorial to the Mayor and Corporation by conveyance of the site purchased by the Committee for its

erection. This was done by Mr. A. H. Thornton, who, advancing to the Mayor, said: Fifteen years ago it was my privilege to be present when the freedom of the borough was conferred on his late Highness Prince Christian Victor on his coming of age, and it is hard to realise that a life so full of promise has been so suddenly cut short. It seems particularly appropriate that a memorial, such as the one just unveiled by Lord Roberts, should be erected in the Royal Borough in which he was born, of which he was a freeman, and where his geniality and manliness of character won for him the affectionate regard of the inhabitants. The Committee, on behalf of the subscribers, feel that this testimony of the love and esteem entertained for him by his numerous friends will be best preserved by the Mayor and Corporation undertaking the charge of it, and I now hand you, Mr. Mayor, the title deeds of the freehold conveyed accordingly.

The Mayor replied: Mr. Treasurer, I gladly accept the custody of this memorial.

Memorial Album for Princess Christian.

It was announced by the Dean of Windsor that Mr. Fairbank had now a presentation to make of a book containing the names of subscribers, together with very many views illustrating the life of the late Prince.

Addressing Major Evan Martin, equerry to Her Royal Highness Princess Christian, Mr. W. Fairbank said: I am asked by the Committee to hand you this book, as an offering from the subscribers, to the Princess Christian, in commemoration of the unveiling of the statue of the late Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein. This book, which is bound in oak from Windsor Castle, contains a short address, a list of subscribers, and a collection of water-colour drawings illustrating the life of the late Prince from its commencement to its close. We trust that in looking through its pages the Princess will find some consolation in this expression of our love and admiration for the Prince her son, and our deep sympathy with Her Royal Highness Princess Christian and her family.

The album was handed to Major Evan Martin, who thanked Mr. Fairbank, and undertook its safe delivery. It contained the following address:—

To Her Royal Highness Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

May it please your Royal Highness to accept this book as an offering from those who have the privilege of forwarding to a successful issue the Memorial in Windsor to your beloved elder son, the late Prince Christian Victor. The names of many of his friends in early youth, at school, at Oxford, at Sandhurst, in the 60th Rifles, and in many parts of the Empire will be found amongst its pages. We trust that the many scenes in his life depicted here may be a permanent record of him as a son, a scholar, and a soldier, who always followed the call of duty, who fought gallantly in many distant parts of the Empire, and gave up his life for his Queen and country at the early age of thirty-two years. With our duty and earnest sympathy to your Royal Highness, Prince Christian, and to your family, we humbly subscribe ourselves,

(Signed)

P. T. ELIOT, Dean of Windsor.

EDMUND WARRE, Head Master of Eton College.

(Chairmen of the Committee.)

A detailed description of the album is given below, together with that of the Statue.

The National Anthem, played by the Life Guards' Band, brought an interesting ceremony to a close. Before leaving the spot, Lord Roberts walked across to the Military Knights of Windsor, and shook hands with Major Dyke-Marsh, of the 82nd Regiment, who was with Lord Roberts at Lucknow, the battle of Cawnpore, Calpee, Kala Mudee (where Lord Roberts gained his V.C.). He was also in the Crimean campaign. His Lordship had a chat with the gallant soldier, who was on his Staff in India. Subsequently the Field-Marshal asked for Colonel Muter, and when he came forward cordially shook hands with him, and said he remembered all about him. Colonel Muter served during the Indian Mutiny in the 1st Battalion of the 60th Rifles, was present with the Delhi Field Force at the siege operations, and succeeded to the command of the fourth column of attack. Lord Roberts also chatted with several other of the knights, and on taking leave of them as veterans, congratulated them on being so well to the fore.

Lord Roberts subsequently inspected the Guard of Honour, chatted with Major Ewen, and examined the medals of several of the Volunteers who had served in South Africa. The King's Royal Rifles also came in for a few words of recognition, and all the detachments had a word in turn.

Having completed his inspection, Lord Roberts drove with the Mayor to the Deanery, and later returned to his residence at Ascot, bringing to a close a memorable day in the annals of the Royal Borough.

It should be added that all the police arrangements were admirably carried out by Chief-Constable Nicholls, and that everything passed off without a hitch.

Description of the Statue.

The bronze statue of Prince Christian Victor is by Mr. Goscombe John, A.R.A., and was cast from his model at the Thames Ditton Foundry of Messrs. Hollinshead and Burton. The work is of exquisite finish, the likeness is considered most faithful, and generally the work is one of most successful treatment. It represents the late Prince in campaign uniform, bareheaded, standing on a boulder, his sword by his side and a pair of field glasses in the right hand. The canopy, as regards masons' work, was executed by Messrs. Bannister, of Ascot, and Messrs. Goddard, Eton. The carving of capitals and the modelling of the inscription panel was by Mr. Gunthorpe, London, the work being completed by a kupronizing process by Messrs. Dellagana, London. The railings in front, which are of wrought iron, were forged by Messrs. Brown, of Windsor, and the whole of the work has been executed in a most creditable manner by those engaged upon it, and gives the greatest satisfaction as regards completeness and finish. The work of the canopy is a free treatment of the Italian Renaissance period, and is executed in Edithweston stone, which becomes very hard after a short exposure to the weather, and combines exceptional durability with pleasing colour. In panel on the podium is the inscription in bronze, with the arms of the late Prince Christian Victor and those of the 60th Rifles. The frieze contains the inscription: "My duty is to my country," being words the late Prince used in writing to his mother, upon his leaving for Africa. The design of the canopy is by Mr. A. Y. Nutt, architect and surveyor at Windsor Castle. The inscription tablet bears the following:—

CHRISTIAN VICTOR,
 Captain Brevet Major, King's Royal Rifle Corps;
 Elder Son of Prince and Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein,
 Grandson of Victoria,
 Queen of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India;
 Born at Windsor Castle, April 14th, 1867,
 Died at Pretoria, October 29th, 1900.
 Erected by his Friends in admiration of his qualities as a Man
 and a Soldier.

Above the inscription are produced the following copies of the deceased Prince's orders and medals:—The Order of the Bath, Star of the Bath, Victorian Order, D.S.O., Jubilee Medal, Indian Frontier Medal, Ashanti Cross, Egyptian Campaign, South Africa (six bars), the Order of the Red Eagle, the Greek Order, Osmanie, Khedive, Order of St. John of Jerusalem, and the Star of St. John of Jerusalem.

The trees and ivy surrounding the memorial were most kindly placed by Mr. Charles Turner, of the Slough Royal Nurseries.

The Memorial Album.

The memorial album presented to Princess Christian is a beautiful work of art by Mr. A. Y. Nutt, who has spent much time and care upon its contents. It commences with the address as before mentioned, followed by a list of over three hundred subscribers. The vellum pages are illustrated with water-colour drawings, suggestive of associations of some of Prince Christian Victor's life scenes, from the cradle to the grave, and include Windsor Castle (indicated by the south front), and shows the room in which he was born in the Lancaster Tower. A rich initial letter, surmounted by the Prince's German crown, with the Prince's Arms, and a view of Frogmore House and lake (the home of childhood in early years), comprise the opening page. The garden front of Cumberland Lodge (the home in later years of H.R.H. Princess Christian) and the Private Chapel, which he usually attended, represent home surroundings. Wellington College and Chapel, where he was confirmed and received his first Communion on Palm Sunday—which by coincidence was the Sunday of his birth—with his tutor's house at Wellington, with a view of a cricket match in the Home Park, Windsor, suggest scenes of early education and

recreation, and views of Magdalen College shew his University career at Oxford. Views of Sandhurst College, and scenes from the lake indicate military studies, and St. Cross and Barracks at Winchester give the young soldier starting on his military career. Scenes in India, embracing elephant travel, camping among the high hills, scenes in Coomassie and Ashanti village, Indian servants, a bridge over a river, the hoisting of the British flag by Colonel Maxwell with the Prince, after a sturdy conflict, the Nile Expedition, and the Soudan have their several representations in sketch form, including the Mahdi's tomb, and the Nile white gunboat and camel transport on its sandy shore, all proving foreign experiences in the peace and war of a soldier's life at duty's call.

His last resting place on earth forms the upper subject of one of the closing pages, where, in the quiet sanctity of the Cathedral graveyard, the Prince now rests in peace "among the soldiers and comrades he loved so well." Below is a drawing of the Windsor Memorial, with the bronze statue of the Prince, amid surroundings embracing the Castle with the town. An illuminated initial, in which the Windsor Guildhall forms a feature (and where he received the Freedom of the Borough on his twenty-first birthday), is followed by the music, composed by Sir Walter Parratt, and the words of the hymn by Mr. Arthur Benson, Eton College, sung at the Unveiling, both being in manuscript with autographs attached.

The last page has the two prayers (specially written by the Bishop of Oxford), also in manuscript form with autograph attached, and is surmounted by a small vignette of angels and cherubs bearing a crown, emblematic of "a glory that fadeth not away."

The covers of the album are made from an old piece of Windsor Castle oak, the panels being cusped, moulded, and carved with the Prince's crown and arms, and his monogram and arms, with date, enclosed by a scroll, the hinges and clasp being of pleasing wrought-iron scroll work, burnished; and an ingenious treatment of the hinge at the back allows the book to open freely, a miniature padlock of wrought-steel securing the clasp.

The album was designed and the water-colour drawings and illuminations executed by Mr. A. Y. Nutt, M.V.O., who

also designed the canopy, and was the architect for the work that has received Mr. Goscombe John's beautiful bronze statue of the Prince Christian Victor. The wrought-iron hinges and clasp were executed by Messrs. Brown, of Thames Street, Windsor; the covers were made by Mr. A. Bond, Windsor; and the binding done by Messrs. Spottiswood, of Eton.

The whole forms a most beautiful and complete work, and a fit offering to the Princess, for whom all have felt deeply. All this work has not been accomplished without the strong committee already mentioned. The memorial being raised by private effort, has entailed an enormous amount of correspondence. The Dean of Windsor threw himself heart and soul into the work, helped by Dr. Warre as vice-chairman, Mr. Thornton as the hon. treasurer, and by Mr. E. H. Freamer, upon whom the greater part of the secretarial work devolved as hon. secretary.

After the Mullah in Somaliland.

IN December, 1902, an expedition was organised in Somaliland under Brigadier-General Manning, to break the power of the Mullah Abdullah, a powerful sheikh, who for the past two or three years had defied the authorities and had made constant raids into British Somaliland, carrying off countless camels and flocks, and killing off and ill-treating those tribes who were friendly to the British and who had been promised protection.

Two companies of mounted infantry were sent from South Africa to join this force. It was the good fortune of the 4th Battalion K. R. R. C. to provide one company; the other was composed of burghers of the Transvaal and late Orange Free State; these two companies sailed from Durban on January 15th, 1903. The 4th Battalion K.R.R.C. mounted infantry company, whose doings chiefly interest us, consisted of 5 Officers, 137 N. C. Officers and Riflemen, 208 horses, selected from the 1st Regiment of Mounted Infantry, to which this company belonged.

Obbia, our destination in Italian Somaliland, was sighted early on January 25th. It is a most inhospitable looking place, consisting of two stone houses and about sixty huts, the country round being a sandy desert with very little vegetation. The disembarkation was completed by January 28th: much difficulty was experienced in the landing of the horses, as there is practically no harbours, and the ship had to anchor about a mile from the shore. They were dropped overboard and tied to a rowing boat, two on each side of the boat, which then rowed off to the shore. All these horses were in the water about three-quarters of an hour, and out of all on board only two were drowned. It was a heartrending sight to see one's favourite horse dropped overboard and buffeted about by a rough sea for the best part of an hour, and it is wonderful there were not more casualties. We found a goodly

force on our arrival at Obbia, the G. O. C. and his staff, Sikhs, King's African Rifles, Bikenir Camel Corps, and one company Punjab Mounted Infantry.

During our stay at Obbia, several reconnoitring parties and small raids for camels were made, but with small success, as nearly all the stock had been driven away by order of Jussuf Ali, Sultan of Obbia, whose attitude was none too friendly, and who was afterwards deported to Aden.

On February 22nd, 2 Officers and 50 Riflemen accompanied the flying column under the G. O. C., *en route* for Galkayu Wells in the Mudug district; the remainder of the company was to have followed on in about ten days with the main column, but owing to deficiency of transport, was unable to do so until a very much later date, in fact the two half companies did not meet each other again until May 6th, at Behra, and were then only together for three days. The march to Galkayu was executed as follows :—

February	22nd.—Obbia to Garabwein	...	10 miles.
"	23rd.—Garabwein to Lodobal	...	12 "
"	24th.—Lodobal to El Dibber	...	18 "
"	25th.—El Dibber to Dibit	...	15 "
"	27th.—Dibit to Ennadilli	...	17 "
"	28th.—Ennadilli to Rakhan	...	13 "
March	1st.—Rakhan to Ennadilli	...	13 "
"	2nd.—Ennadilli to Rakhan	...	13 "
"	3rd.—Rakhan to Wargallo	...	27 "
"	4th.—Wargallo to Galkayu	...	36 "

174 miles.

Although the distance covered is not very great, the march was a very trying one owing to the great heat and scarcity of water. On arrival at Ratcham it was found that the water had given out, so all the mounted troops returned to Ennadilli to water the horses (many of which on arrival there had been forty-eight hours without water) and fill up water tins ready for the march to Wargallo. At all these posts the water was obtained from wells, in many cases bored through solid rock, and from twenty to thirty feet deep.

Owing to the great difficulty in getting supplies to Galkayn from Obbia we had a long halt at the former place, during which there were several reconnaissances, but nothing worthy of note occurred. There is the remains of an old fort here belonging to Yussif Ali, which was destroyed last year by the Mullah, and also a very good supply of water from wells. A huge water hole resembling a crater, which quite reminded one of Rider Haggard's novels, was found within a few miles of Galkayn. The column started again from Galkayn on March 26th for Behra, distance fifteen miles. Here the mounted troops went on one day ahead of the column, occupying successively Dudul, distance forty-eight miles, and Galadi, twenty-five miles, reaching there on the 30th. At Dudul a few camels and one prisoner were captured. The prisoner acted as guide to Galadi, where we found a few men, many old women and children, whom the Mullah had left behind in his hasty retreat, about 120 camels and other stock.

Galadi is noted for its large number of wells, of which there are over 2000, but only a small proportion of them had any water in them, and in nearly all cases it tasted and smelt very strong of sulphur. These wells were made many years ago by the Galles long before the Somalis came to this district. They are mostly all cut out of solid rock.

Two very successful reconnaissances were made during the stay at Galadi under Colonels Cobbe and Plunkett. Large numbers of stock were captured, and a good many of the Mullah's men killed, but the company took no part in these skirmishes.

On April 10th, Colonel Cobbe again left Galadi with a flying column for Wardair, supposed to be seventy miles west of Galadi. A water-post about twenty miles out had been established the previous day, but as it turned out, the post was too much to the south and no where near the direct road to Wardair. On the evening of the 11th, twenty-two Riflemen and twenty-two Burghers started off to join this column, marching twenty miles to the

water-post that night, leaving there again on the following evening to catch up the column, which they did about 10 a.m., having covered about forty miles during the night and early morning. The whole column moved on again in the afternoon with the mounted troops ahead, but the guide took a track too much to the north and they did not rejoin Colonel Cobbe until early the next morning. He had just started for Gumberru and was in touch with Mullah's scouts; these we soon drove off and did not see again that day. The night was spent in a zareba between the Gumberru Hills. The water supply was then very short, there being only enough to get the column back to Galadi with a ration of three-quarters of a gallon per diem, and the guide had failed to find the route to Wardair.

On the morning of the 15th it rained very hard, and the day was spent filling up water tins. On the 16th a mounted patrol of Riflemen, Burghers, and Somali men went out in the early morning, no one was seen, but there were many tracks of Mullah's horsemen. The same patrol went out again later, and had a good skirmish with the Mullah's horsemen. One officer was killed and three men wounded; the Dervishes suffered severely. Rifleman Miller particularly distinguished himself by carrying a message to the zareba, galloping right through the Mullah's horsemen.

April 17th was the most important day in the whole campaign, as it was on that day that Colonel Plunkett's column was practically annihilated after a most gallant fight against enormous odds. Colonel Plunkett was sent out with about 200 men and two maxims to bring in a company of K. A. R. which had been out reconnoitring, and which was in close touch with a large body of the enemy. He got seriously engaged and had a most desperate fight, the Dervishes charging right up to the square with great courage. Colonel Plunkett's force was eventually, after all ammunition had been expended, overwhelmed by force of numbers, the few survivors

(about thirty Yaos) who succeeded in getting back to the zareba say that there were hundreds of Dervishes killed. Four Riflemen went out with the company of the K. A. R., two of whom were sent back with messages, the other two, Riflemen Ensor and Barrow were, I regret to say, killed. The remainder of the mounted troops from Galadi joined the column on the 18th, and a retirement commenced on the 19th. Any further advance was out of the question owing to the lack of food, forage, and water. Force gradually retired to Galkayn, leaving posts at Galadi, Dudul, and Behra. These were eventually withdrawn, and the whole force concentrated at Bohotle. In the meantime the garrison of the Bohotle had stirring times. A force that was sent out from there had a successful engagement at Daratoleh only a few days after the Gumberru fight. About the middle of June the whole of the Mullah's army and following trekked to the Nogal Valley, passing between Bohotle and Damot, both of which places were surrounded by the enemy's horsemen. This practically finished the first campaign of 1903 against the Mullah.

General Egerton was appointed to take over supreme command, and is now organising another expedition which ought to be able to deal with the Mullah effectively. The Mounted Infantry Company of the 4th K. R. R. C. is again taking part in this expedition, and after all the experience they have gained and the hardships they have gone through in crossing hundreds of miles of an almost unknown and waterless country, it is hoped they will meet with the success they deserve in helping to crush for ever the power of the Mullah Abdullah.

The Kano-Sokoto Operations in Northern Nigeria, 1903.

IT is only within the last year or two that the attention of the British public has been directed at all to Northern Nigeria and to the large town of Kano in particular, which has been spoken of as the Manchester of the Soudan. The majority of Englishmen had a very hazy idea of the size, of the vast possessions assigned to us by the Anglo-French agreement of 14th June, 1898, and it was only in January 1900, that the territories of the Royal Niger Company were transferred to the Crown, though early in 1898 an Imperial Force called "The West African Frontier Force," independent of the Niger Company, was raised and quartered in the country under Colonel Lugard as Commissioner and Commandant.

The area of the Protectorate is 323,000 square miles, and includes the Foulah Empire, of which the Sultan of Sokoto was the head, though his influence was chiefly religious over the Hausa State, in which the ruling classes are all Fulhanis, and of which Kano is far and away the most important. From 1900 to 1902 the following States had been brought under British control:—Bida, Kantagora, Yola, Zaria, Bautshi, Bornu (the latter not a Hausa State, but independent of Sokoto). Military expeditions were necessary and a good deal of fighting took place.

In December, 1902, in view of the fact that the northern boundary had to be delimited by an Anglo-French Boundary Commission, it became necessary to effectively occupy Kano and Sokoto. The former town is some 250 miles NN.E. of Zungeru, the headquarters of the Administration on the Kaduna River, an affluent of the Niger from the north, but it is only 80 miles from Zaria, which was at that time our most advanced post.

Sokoto is 250 miles N.W. of Zungeru, and the same distance W. of Kano, and slightly to the north of it.

Zungeru, Kano, and Sokoto, are roughly the three points of an equilateral triangle.

In January, 1903, a force of 250 men, two maxims, and a 75 millimetre gun were in a strong fort at Argungu, in friendly territory, seventy miles S.W. of Sokoto, with orders to remain on the defensive there till a column from Kano should arrive in the middle of March, when, if circumstances required it, a junction would be effected at some point to be decided later.

On 26th January, a force consisting of 50 Europeans, 1100 rank and file of the Northern Nigeria Regiment, with six maxims and four 75-millimetre guns, was concentrated at Zaria, complete in all respects for a three month's campaign. On the afternoon of 29th January, leaving a strong garrison and surplus stores at Zaria, a column of some 40 Europeans, 850 rank and file (100 being mounted infantry), 5 Maxims and 4 guns advanced towards Kano. Some 800 carriers were required for this force.

The generally open nature of the country, and the broad caravan tracks, enabled close formation to be kept practically throughout the whole advance, the mounted infantry scouting well to the front and flanks. Opposition was first met with some three miles from the large walled town of Bebeji, the first town in Kano territory, on 1st February. The mounted infantry, after skirmishing with, and driving in the mounted scouts of the enemy, on reaching the town found the gates shut and the walls manned.

On the arrival of the rest of the force, a parley took place and an endeavour was made to induce the people to lay down their arms, but this was unsuccessful, the guns were brought up, the gate blown in, and a storming party was soon inside. The resistance was feeble. On entering the gate a gruesome sight presented itself. The king of the place with four other "big men" were lying dead and mutilated with their horses just inside the gate, apparently all killed by one shell; their clothes had caught fire and they were slowly burning. The amount of clothing worn

by a Fulani chief, which is often considerable, accounts for their catching fire.

Fighting was soon over and the inhabitants laid down their arms, the mounted men mostly escaping. Our casualties were only one officer and three men wounded. The next day we marched eighteen miles to the Mallam river, which is only six miles from Kano, and camped in square as usual in a strong position on the south bank. Mounted scouts watched us throughout the day, but no fighting took place.

Next morning, at 6 a.m., the column started for Kano, leaving the majority of the carriers in a strong zareba surrounded by a wire entanglement, with a garrison of two officers, seventy-five men, and a Maxim.

We had accurate information of the numbers of the fighting men left in the town and the names of the various chiefs. It had been known for some time that the Emir himself, with a large following, had gone to Sokoto to salute the new Sultan, leaving some of his best fighting chiefs to defend the walls of the town, which were regarded as impregnable.

An accurate plan of the town was also in our possession and it was evident that it would be best to enter by one of the southern gates, as there was a large tract of open ground inside the walls where our superior arms would have full play, and also a hill from which the inhabited portion of the town could be shelled if the enemy elected to indulge in house to house fighting.

A few mounted men fell back before us, and at about 8 a.m. we came in sight of the town about 1000 yards away. Owing to the haze caused by the "Harmattens" which blows in these parts all through December, January, February, and March, we could not see it at any great distance, nor did the ground allow of this. Large numbers of banners were flying on the walls, and one gentleman bearing an enormous green one came out of the gate and waved it slowly to and fro in front of the gate; this was to render it impossible for any "accursed infidel" to enter.

Artillery fire was opened at once on the gate and walls, and infantry were gradually pushed up to about 400 yards. It was soon evident that this particular gate would be difficult to breach, as a lot of brushwood growing near it rendered accurate aiming impossible. It was also evident that our 75 millimetre guns, excellent as they are, were unable to make much impression on the walls themselves.

A heavy Maxim, rifle, and shrapnel fire at the loopholes and top of the wall, rendered the aim of the defenders very erratic. There was lots of noise but very little damage to us. A few men with rifles, French deserters probably, shot fairly straight, but some of the weapons used were of a weird description, and of the blunderbuss variety—a boom from time to time like the sound of a 7-pounder, a cloud of smoke then appeared on the wall, and a patch of dust about 100 to 200 yards in front of our skirmishing line showed where a bunch of slugs or ball of sorts had struck.

The Mallam's chanting and the cries of the Koran, and the gun and bowmen cursing our fathers and mothers, sisters and brothers (some hundreds of them at the same time), caused a pretty din. At one moment a mounted infantry officer's horse was shot; this elicited cheers from the defenders, and no doubt much falling on the back of the ex-soldier who shot so well at 500 yards!!!

A gate about one and a half mile to the west appeared to offer greater facilities.

A strong force of infantry, with maxims, was left to hold the defenders to the main gate, the guns and remainder of force moved off to attack the other. After an hour's bombardment the outer gate was considered practicable, and the inner one, some 30ft. in rear of it, would probably offer little resistance as a large number of shells had passed through it, consequently a storming party of 100 men was told off, with 100 in support, a party with scaling ladders and axes following the first section.

The massed bugles sounded the charge, and after a short struggle an entrance was effected. There were considerably fewer defenders at this gate, and as they

streamed from the walls a hot fire was opened on them. A body of cavalry drawn up near the gate fled after losing a few of their number. The defenders of the first gate were taken in reverse and also fled, and a body of some 400 cavalry behind this gate made a show of advancing, but a few shrapnel at 800 yards, and a maxim fire, sent them to the right about.

The party left at the first gate now advanced up to it, but it took twenty minutes hard work with axes to effect an entrance.

The force was reformed and pursuit continued over a mile or more of open ground before the houses were reached. Meanwhile, the mounted infantry were sent round both sides of the town walls and did great execution among the flying enemy.

When from reconnaissance it was evident that none of the houses on the outskirts were occupied, the force marched to the King's Palace, a large series of buildings covering thirty-one acres and surrounded by a high wall. A few desperate men gave some trouble in the narrow passages and dark corners of this place, but after these were disposed of there was no further resistance. A fair number of the inhabitants remained in the town, and a deputation of Arab merchants and Hausa traders soon came to put themselves and their goods at the disposal and under the protection of the "white men."

The whole force was quartered in the King's Palace, which was put in a state of defence. Excellent discipline was maintained, and there was no looting of the town. Large quantities of arms of all descriptions, mostly mediæval, were captured. Among the loot taken in the Palace were 2700 bags of cowrie shells, each bag worth 10s., or £1350 sterling in all. These cowries form the petty coinage of the country, and 2000 go to a shilling on an average, a somewhat bulky form of cash. Some 300 of the enemy were killed. Our casualties were very light, only two officers and twelve men wounded.

Kano is far and away the larger and most important

town in Hausaland. The perimeter of its walls is twelve miles, and there are thirteen gates.

The walls had lately been brought to a high state of perfection, they vary from twenty to thirty feet in height, with a deep ditch. They are loopholed throughout, and mantlets with head cover had been made for some hundreds of yards on either side of all the gates. They were forty feet thick at bottom and some three feet thick at the loopholes. The population of Kano is about 100,000. Within a few days of its capture by us the inhabitants were flocking back in thousands, and in a week the market was in full swing.

Arrangements had been made for an advance on Sokoto on 9th February, but this was delayed, as on the 6th February information arrived that General Kemball was on his way up to assume command, as forces from other Colonies were being brought to Lokoja and Zungeru as reserves. However, as it turned out these forces took no part in any offensive operations.

Information arrived of a gathering of fighting men who had fled to Sauri, some fifty miles to the west, and news also arrived that the Emir and his following were on their way back to join this gathering. On the 13th General Kemball and his staff officer arrived, and on the 16th the force, leaving a strong garrison with a gun at Kano, marched westward to break up the reported hostile gathering, but it proved a very elusive one, and never allowed us to get within striking distance of it.

On 22nd February we had definite information that the Emir was at a place called Dan Goga, some forty miles west of Ummadao, which place we had reached that day. He was waiting there on his return from Sokoto, and daily discussions took place among his chiefs as to what line of action should be adopted. There was a peace party and a war party, each man, as is always the case with these Fulanis, was playing for his own hand, their lack of combination is remarkable and can always be relied on.

The Emir himself was for peace, and finally bolted

quickly one night to the north with only a few followers and a camel load of dollars, leaving the rest of his army to do what they thought best. There were three roads, or rather tracks, they could follow to get back to Kano. Our main column took the central road, half the M. I. watching the northerly road and then following us, forty-five M. I., with Lieutenants Wright and Wells being ordered to proceed by the southerly road. The larger number of the Kano chiefs chose this road, and on 25th February Lieut. Wright came in contact with small parties of them, and although he could then have retired, he elected to go on, and on 26th occurred the smartest bit of work of the campaign, which has earned for Wright the V.C. Hearing that considerable numbers were approaching, while passing through an uncultivated bush district, he formed his little party in square round their horses, hastily throwing up a thorn zareba. Soon a force he estimated at 1000 horse and the same number of men approached him. Parties of these made isolated charges from time to time, but a perfect fire discipline was maintained and these bodies could make no impression on the little band. Luckily the Fulani horsemen are not trained to charge in masses, they seem incapable of combination, and after some two hours they drew off, leaving several of their chiefs and 100 dead bodies within 100 yards of the square. Only one man of the M. I. was wounded and three horses killed, but had the men got out of hand the result would have been disastrous. On the retirement of the enemy Wright advanced cautiously. Meanwhile, the main column on central road had reached on the 25th a place called Modomama, after a trying waterless march of twenty-seven miles, the rear guard not getting in till 9 p.m. Some captures were made during the march, and on the morning of 26th February twenty-five M. I. under Capt. Porter were despatched to meet Lieut. Wright. He came upon some 600 of the horsemen who had fallen back before Wright, watering their horses. He at once rode at them, and they not knowing how many might be behind his small party fled incontinently. Infantry followed Porter later, and the

enemy scattered in all directions, the majority trekking for Kano, where most of them at once tendered their submission to Sir F. Lugard, who had arrived there. A few retired toward Sokoto.

A letter had been sent to the Sultan of Sokoto before the force left Kano, informing him that the force was coming and endeavouring to arrange a peaceful solution. To this an evasive reply was sent and received on 5th March, while the force was marching due west on Sokoto. Accordingly the G. O. C. decided before going to Sokoto to effect a junction with the force already alluded to at Argungu, this junction was effected at Shagali, thirty miles south of Sokoto on the 11th March, and on the 13th the force started for Sokoto, leaving the sick and a small garrison in a strong zareba.

On the 14th March the force camped at a village some four miles from Sokoto about noon, and a reconnaissance in force was made with a view to ascertaining whether the enemy intended to fight in the open or defend the walls of the town, and in the latter case to ascertain the best point of attack. The force employed consisted of some seventy M. I. with a company and guns in support.

Some fifty of the enemy's cavalry skirmished with the M. I. but kept on retiring, firing from time to time at about 800 yards—and shortly after starting one horse was killed. This was the only damage. On reaching a ridge about one mile from the town, large numbers of the enemy were seen drawn up outside the town and more issuing from it. A few shots from a Maxim were fired at 1200 yards range and it was obvious they meant to fight in the open. The force withdrew to camp covered by the M. I. Some few mounted men of the enemy threw themselves on the M. I. and were killed—but there was no attempt to pursue.

At six o'clock the next morning the majority of the carriers with a small escort were left as usual in a strong zareba, and the force advanced on Sokoto. On reaching the ridge above-mentioned a square was formed. From this ridge the ground dips down gradually to a small

stream, and then rises gradually to another ridge, on which is the town of Sokoto. On this second ridge the enemy was drawn up, and the sight was a most picturesque one. The gaily caparisoned cavalry, numbering some 2000, were distributed in groups of from 100 to 300 under their own chiefs in two lines, the intervals being closed more or less irregularly by footmen—some 5000 in number. In the centre, and well back from the front line, was a large white standard ; this marked the position of the Sultan. The slope was very gradual, and the ground quite open ; a few onion beds with hedges fringed the little stream, and were a considerable obstacle to a cavalry charge. The square halted within a hundred yards of this stream, and a few shrapnels were fired at the masses of men some 1500 yards off. Small parties of from six to a dozen horse and footmen, detaching themselves from the front lines, advanced from time to time in a fanatical fashion and were killed, but there was no general advance, and after about thirty or forty had been killed in this way, the square advanced over the broken ground in front and up the gentle slope. On reaching the top rifle fire was opened on the square, the front face lay down to reply, a fold of the ground gave cover to the rest of the square, Maxim and shell fire was also brought into play, and after some ten minutes the enemy's fire, which had been going over our heads, slackened, and the advance was continued direct on the large white standard now some 600 yards off. Parties of cavalry and some odd fanatics charged, but were swept away, and soon the majority of the enemy fled ; some twenty or thirty fanatics standing round the standard to the last, and all were killed. The enemy's left wing still remained some 800 yards off, but retired on the approach of the square, and then the M. I. were let loose in pursuit. The square halted at some water, a company being sent to seize one gate of the town and reconnoitre to see if the town was held. Later, a force of two companies, with guns, advanced to the Sultan's Palace, expecting to meet with some resistance, but it was found empty, and all resistance had now ceased. Only one man on our side was killed,

and one wounded by rifle fire when in square. The open nature of the ground, which gave us a splendid field of fire, rendered all attempts to charge abortive, and had the enemy's cavalry charged in mass the result would have been the same.

The next day a column marched twenty miles to Wurno, which was found deserted. The ex-chiefs now began to negotiate; the ex-sultan, with a small following, had fled; but his brother and all the important chiefs gave themselves up, and on Sir F. Lugard arriving some days later, a new Sultan was installed, and the field force broke up.

One column returned direct to Zungeru, another *via* Kano, where on 3rd April Sir F. Lugard installed a brother of the late Emir in his place: the latter was eventually captured, and is now a political prisoner at Lokija, living in comparative comfort in a small compound of his own.

A few remarks on the nature of the country traversed may be of interest. Between Zaria and Kano the country is comparatively flat and open. There are many walled towns and villages, and practically the whole country is cultivated. This is especially the case in the Kano province, which is the garden of Hausaland; one rides for miles and miles through farms. The country is well watered, and even in the dry season there was no scarcity of water in the cultivated districts.

There is no rain between November and April. The harmattan wind blows all day. This is a very dry wind loaded with sand from the desert to N.E., but it is fairly cool, and especially cold at night. Our carriers and soldiers sleeping in the open suffered considerably from cold, and pneumonia was very common, many dying from it.

Between Kano and Sokoto there is a stretch of some fifty miles of bush. This bush is full of game of all sorts, elephant, giraffe, and many species of antelope abound.

Zaria is 2000 feet above the sea, and no doubt in time will be a comparatively healthy station; there is none of the damp heat met with on the Niger River. Kano is lower, and in the rainy season the town itself is very

unhealthy, there being two lakes in the town into which dead animals and all refuse are thrown, and mosquitoes breed in myriads.

No more trouble had been expected from the ex-Sultan. The political officers thought he would come in, but he did not do so, and after the troops had returned to their respective garrisons, and the reserves gone back to their own colonies, he started east avoiding British posts and giving out that he was going to Mecca. Large numbers of poor ignorant people followed him for a time, but most of them turned back to their homes when they began to feel the pangs of hunger.

Small parties of troops from Kano, Rakia, and later from Bautchi, followed him, inflicting terrible loss on his fighting men, who, however, showed very little inclination to fight. He had been joined by the Emir of Messau with his following, one of the states still unvisited by us and independent. These accompanied him, as well as a number of irreconcilable chiefs from various places. And now a somewhat unfortunate accident led to a check to the pursuing party, consisting of some four Europeans and 130 men with a Maxim, at Burmi, a town which the ex-Sultan had already passed in his flight.

This town of Burmi had been the seat of Mallam Jibrella, a self-styled Mahdi who had been defeated and captured the previous year during the expedition to Lake Chad. A number of his followers who had escaped had attached themselves to a new Mahdi unknown to the authorities, and were just as fanatical as ever.

On 13th May, while passing Burmi, the officer commanding the party sent in a message to ask the Mallam to come out and see him. When he refused to do so a small party went in to fetch him. These were attacked, and had to retire hastily, when some hundreds of fanatics charged out at the force, who were only 100 yards from the walls. Some desperate fighting took place, and the fanatics were repulsed, losing 150 killed; but they stuck to their walls, and two attempts to force an entrance were

unsuccessful. The Mahdi was among the wounded, and died next day. Though only four men were killed on our side, two Europeans and sixty natives were wounded, and during the evening the O.C. decided to retire to Bautshi, some 100 miles to the west, as he had no doctor and had used a large amount of ammunition. This was an unfortunate retirement, as it turned out.

Two days later a force of two officers, 250 men, and a Maxim from Gosiba, a post to the east, surprised the Sultan's camp on the Gongola River some thirty-five miles south of Burmi and captured all his baggage and much loot. The ex-Sultan now headed off from the east retired to Burmi, as the people of this town had their tails up in consequence of their success.

Luckily more troops began to arrive on the scene, and for the next two months they occupied a position some two miles from Burmi and harassed the enemy whenever they came out in the open. Meanwhile guns and reinforcements were despatched from Headquarters, but the rainy season and swollen rivers delayed their advance, and it was not till 27th July that a force of 500 men with a 75-millimetre gun captured the place by storm after severe house to house fighting lasting all day.

Major Marsh, who commanded this force, was killed ; three officers wounded, four soldiers and seven followers killed, and sixty wounded. The ex-sultan, and practically all the irreconcilable chiefs were killed, and but few escaped, excellent arrangements having been made to prevent this latter contingency. Seven hundred of the enemy were counted dead.

No further trouble is likely to arise in the Mahommedan country for the present. A lot of nonsense has been written in the press about the sacred banner of Othoman dan Fodio, which, if it still exists, is still at Sokoto. The banner captured and lost at Sokoto is also at that place, and never left it. Needless to say, this was not the banner of Othoman dan Fodio, which, being 100 years old, taking into consideration the rapid way material deteriorates in

the wet season in these parts, must be in the same state as the Irishman's barrel, of which nothing was left but the "bung-hole."

In closing this somewhat lengthy letter, it may be as well to point out to any young officers in search of sport or service, that there is plenty of the former to be had in Northern Nigeria, and although there may be no "big show" for the next few years, there are still many truculent pagans to be dealt with, and much new country to be opened up. It is a capital school for encouraging initiative, as officers are placed in important positions, and have often to act in emergencies without reference to superiors, as some posts are many weeks march from the telegraph, though this is being rapidly pushed forward to Kano, and has now reached Zaria.

Polo flourishes at Lokiso and Zaria, which is the Headquarters of the M. I. Battalion.

A programme of the Autumn Meeting of the Western Sudan Turf Club at Zaria has just reached Headquarters. The meeting to coincide with the visit of inspections of the Commandant in November. A good stamp of pony can be obtained at prices varying from £2 to £8 up country; not a very ruinous price.

Sport in Kashmir.

HAVING got two months' leave from 15th August, I decided to spend it in Kashmir and to try and shoot as many varieties of game as possible. Everyone tried to put me off, as they said the floods had caused a famine and everything in the food line was at treble the usual price ; also that the country would be visited by plague and cholera when the water subsided. I, however, decided to chance it, and started off on a tonga drive of 120 miles. This was accomplished without adventure, and on reaching Baramoula I found a small houseboat ready for me, with Subhana, my shikari, on board. As soon as we got all the kit on board we started up the river, being towed where possible, and at other times using paddles and punt poles. Though the rain had ceased about three weeks before, enormous tracts of land were still under water, and one never knew whether the boat was on the river or going across country. Our only adventure on the way to Srinagar, was near Soombal, where we took the boat across the high road, then a waterfall, and got hung up in the telegraph wires, much to the distress of the Inspector of Telegraphs who was on board with me at the time ; luckily we got clear without wrecking the line. On reaching Srinagar I spent one day in getting my shooting license and a few necessary stores, and then went on again by boat to Kanbal. This took two days, and the mosquitos at night, when the boat was tied up, were too awful for words, even the dogs were nearly driven mad and had to take refuge under my mosquito curtains.

On arriving at Islamabad I was met by the rest of my camp establishment, cook, tiffin coolie, second shikari, etc., and we started off on the march the same day. It would only be boresome to the readers of the *Chronicle* if I gave descriptions of the various marches, and it would require an abler pen than mine to describe the scenery, so I will

only mention the marvellous profusion of wild flowers on the higher ground—the hill sides were a blaze of colour and the effect was very beautiful. On the top of the Margan Pass (11,600 feet high) I found a poppy of Eton blue which I had never seen before. I thought it was very rare till I read in the *Field* that it flourishes in Kew Gardens under a long Latin name. A broken bridge over the Wardwan River delayed me for a day, but liberal promises of baksheesh from me, and some persuasion with a thick stick on Subhana's part, had the effect of hurrying on the work and we got safely over. On 30th August we started off early, with a few coolies carrying a small tent and my bedding, to try and find an ibex reported to have an enormous head of fifty inches. We spent the whole of that day in climbing the hill, and my coolies only just reached the top of the hill before dark. The next morning Subhana started out at daybreak to spy the country, leaving me to follow if he saw anything worth shooting. I had just finished lunch when a coolie arrived with the news that Subhana had seen two ibex and that I was to come at once. I asked how far off they were, and was told "rather near" (I must explain that in Kashmir there are only two descriptions of distance, one, "rather far," and the other, "rather near"; the former may mean anything up to twelve miles, and the latter up to six miles.) I accordingly started off, and reached Subhana after about an hour's walking over boulders and snow. He told me that the ibex had moved, but that he thought we should find them; sure enough, after going a short distance, we spotted them, one lying down and the other grazing close by. They were straight below me, so it was almost impossible to accurately judge the length of their horns. They, however, looked all right, so I let drive, killing one with my first shot and badly wounding the other with my next, another shot or two finished him. On inspecting them I found that the heads were small, which was disappointing. Needless to say, I saw nothing of the big ibex, which I believe to be a myth.

After this, though I spent several more days after them,

I saw no more ibex, so decided on 10th September to retrace my steps and get possession of a good nullah for "Bara singh" (Kashmir stag). On my way I was lucky enough to get two red bear, which by this time were well worth shooting, as they had got their new winter coats. One of these I bowled over like a rabbit, by a fluky shot, as he was running away, at about 150 yards. On 24th September I saw my first "Bara singh," but unfortunately did not get a shot, as by the time I had got to within range it was too dark to see my sights. It was not till 3rd October that I succeeded in getting a shot. At this time of year the stags spend the whole of the day in the thickly wooded hill sides, only coming out to feed at night ; consequently late in the evening or very early in the morning are the only times when one has a chance of seeing them. On this occasion I left camp before day-break, and went to the head of the nullah : here we soon spotted two stags (one a good one) with some hinds, feeding on the opposite hill-side. We watched them for a long time, till they finally crossed over to our side and disappeared from view. Now was our chance, so off we went down the hill, slipping and scrambling over boulders and loose stones till we got on to a ridge, from which we spotted one of the stags lying down in a dry water course with the hinds close to him. They were too far off for a shot, and the ground between us was difficult, but something had to be done, so, taking advantage of the cover of some rhododendron bushes, I started crawling. All this time the hinds were rather suspicious, but the wind was right, and I finally succeeded in getting to within 100 yards. There was no chance of a closer shot, so, though the light was bad, I decided to chance it. The stag was still lying down, and my first shot just went over his back. I reloaded, and as he stood for a moment managed to get in another, which took effect, but rather far back. I continued to fire long shots, and hit him again ; then, seeing that he was very sick, I sent Subhana after him, fully expecting that he would find him dead, but such is the vitality of these beasts that he travelled on, and was not found until some days later, about five miles from

the place where I last saw him. He proved to have a very fine head of ten points, very thick, with an immense spread.

Three days later I killed another, this time with a single shot in the neck : he was lying down, and never gave a kick. His head was even better than the first one, so I was in luck. The limit of stags to be killed being two, I now determined to try for black bear, and as the result of three days driving got one good one, the only one I saw.

My leave being nearly up, I went slowly down the valley shooting "chikor" (partridges) on the low hills, and a few duck and teal on the river. The myriads of duck of all sorts on the Woolar Lake was a sight not to be forgotten ; the water was black with them, and great packs were continually flying over the boat, but alas ! all out of shot. There is no way of approaching them on this large expanse of open water, the only chance of getting amongst them being on some of the smaller sheets, where they go to feed at night. On one of these, which is reserved for the Resident of Kashmir and his friends, seven guns killed 560 duck, teal, and geese in one day last year. I will now say good-bye to Kashmir, though I hope to go there again. A great deal of it has been shot out, but there is still sport to be got by anyone who can walk, and does not mind roughing it.



CAPTAIN LAINSON'S CUTTER, "THE TROUBLESOME."

Yachting at Gosport.

"THE TROUBLESOME."

THE *Troublesome* is a small eight-ton cutter with sleeping accommodation for four. Owned by Captain A. J. Lainson, D.S.O., K.R.R., Lieuts. H. W. Dumaesq, R.B., and A. T. Hodgson, K.R.R. We bought her at the beginning of June at Southampton for cruising in the Solent, and sailed her round to Gosport.

The first race we entered her for—the subject of the photo—was at Cowes, the cruisers' handicap not exceeding twenty tons. We were absolutely outclassed, having to race against such boats at the *Hawthorn* and *Wayward*, also the *Flatfish*. In the first round the boat did very well, being about fifth, which if we could have maintained, with the help of our handicap, 20 mins., would have about landed the race, but unfortunately a nasty choppy sea got up and knocked all pace out of us; this condition of the sea being all in favour of our larger adversaries, who gradually drew away from us, and I am afraid we finished somewhere very near the last.

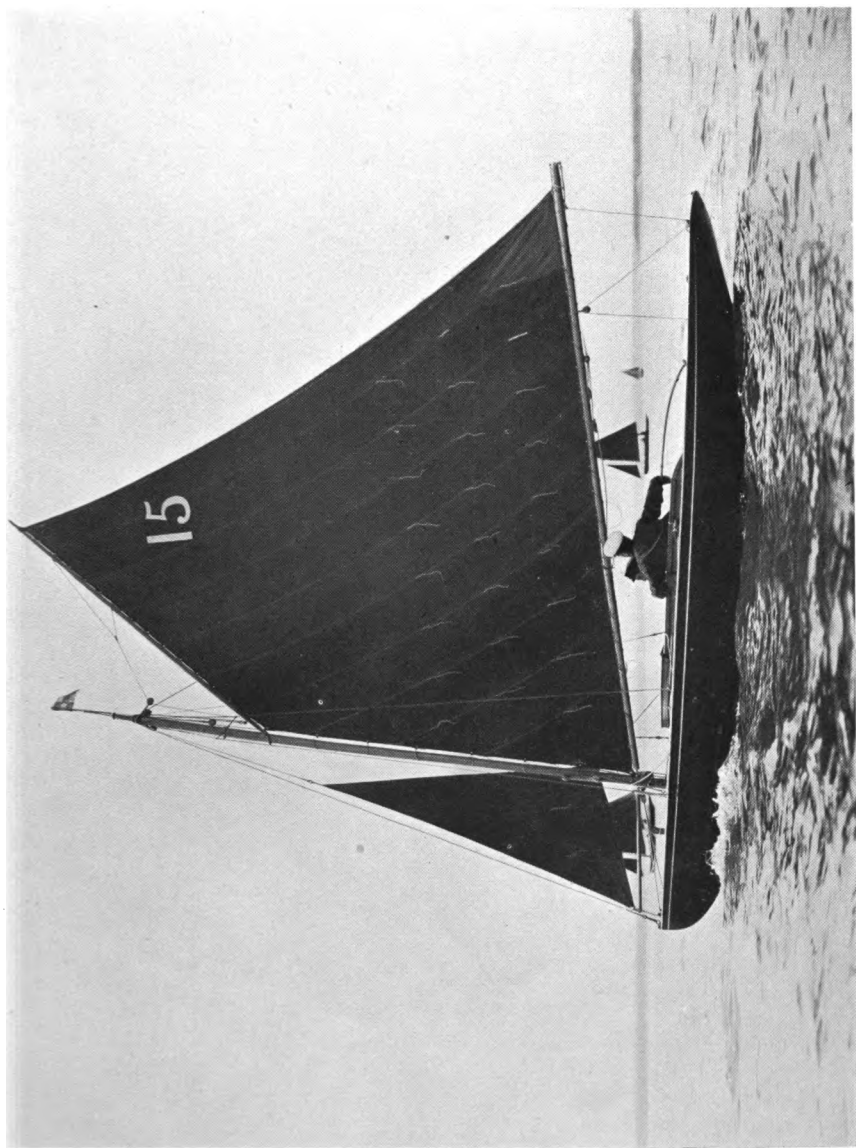
However, we decided to try again in a smaller class, and accordingly entered the boat for a handicap race at Itchenor, where we had to allow the other boats time. However, by dint of sneaking every advantage we could, we finished 2½ mins. ahead of any other boat, but only got third prize as we did not save our time on either *Dimples* or *Mastlet*.

"THE REDWING."

These boats are all built from one design, by Messrs. Camper & Nicholson, of Gosport. The sail area is limited to 200 square feet, but owners are allowed to design their

own sail plan, provided they keep it within this limit. The sails must be made of red cotton, hence the name *Redwing*. The crew must be purely amateur, no paid hands being allowed on board during a race. The class is limited to twenty-five members, who are elected by ballot.

Since the Rifle Depôt has been at Gosport three of these boats have been owned by Riflemen—the *Red Mullet*, Captain Rhodes; the *Circus Girl*, Captain Curteis; and the *Coot*, Lieut. R. E. Crichton. This year the *Circus Girl* was not raced owing to the absence of her owner; the *Red Mullet* out of twelve starts took seven firsts, one second, and one third. The *Coot* out of twenty-seven starts took three firsts, eight seconds, and five thirds.



LIEUTENANT R. CRICHTON'S "REDWING."

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

1st Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 31st December, 1903.

THE 1st Battalion remained off and on at Floriana Barracks, Malta, during the whole of the year 1903. Nothing of any particular interest took place during December. At Christmas, four officers went on a short shooting trip for about five days to Sicily, staying at a farm house in the Pantana Marshes, about four miles from Lentini Station. The shooting is excellent on these marshes, both snipe and duck abounding in great quantities, and they are easy of access.

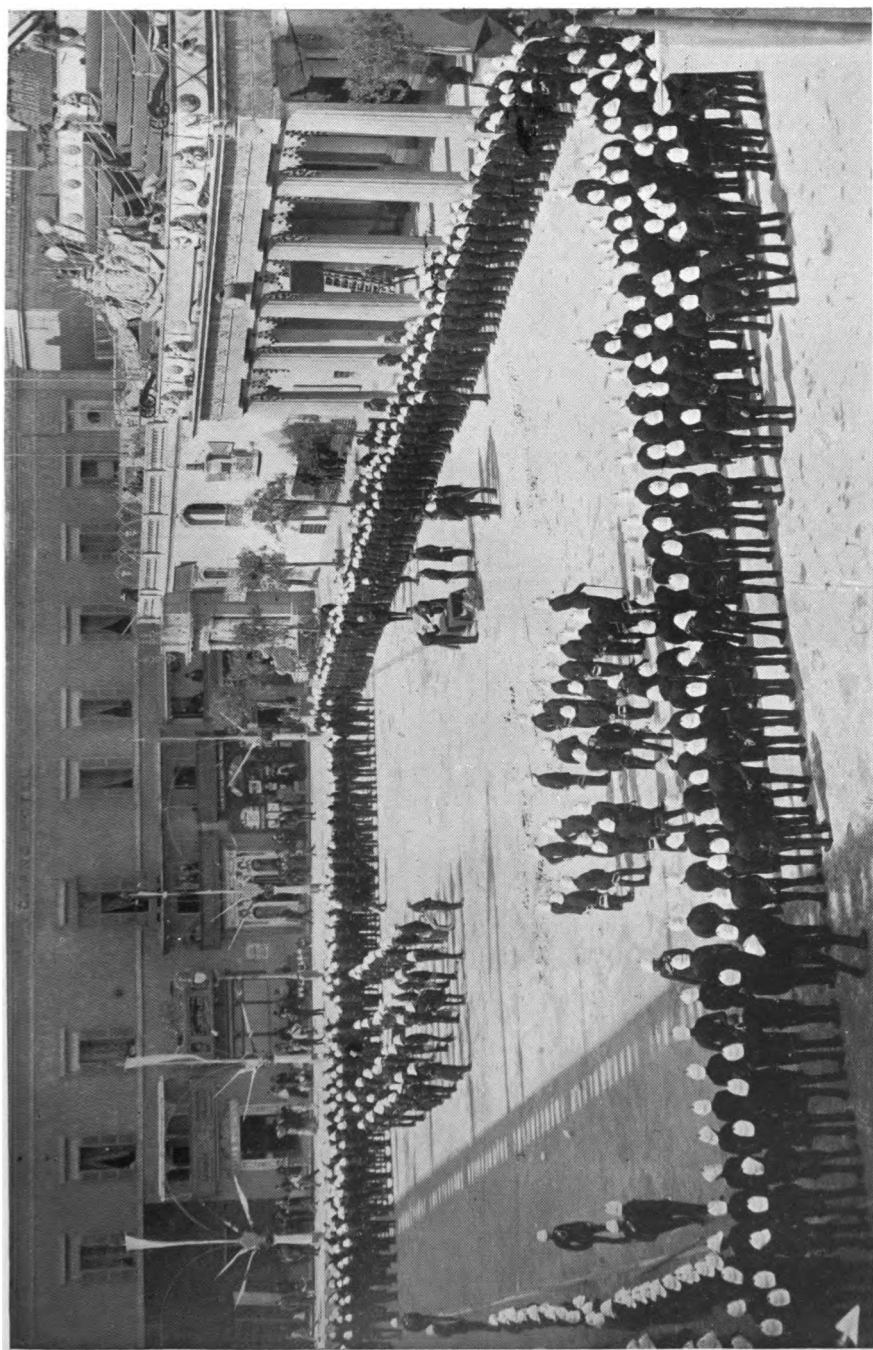
In January, the Right Hon. St. John Brodrick visited Malta. A review was held on the Marsa, and the Battalion furnished a guard of honour on his departure from the Island.

On the 25th January, the Battalion marched out fourteen miles to Mellieha, on the extreme west end of the Island, and was there encamped for three weeks performing company training, marching thence, in the middle of February, to Pembroke Range Camp for the annual musketry course, which lasted till the end of that month. During this course, His Excellency Lord Grenfell, Governor and Commander-in-Chief in Malta, notified his intention to the Battalion, that in order to promote good shooting and marksmanship, he would present a challenge cup to be held by the best shooting company at the annual course; also £5 in prizes to be distributed amongst the best shooting company and his old Company F. E Company, commanded by Captain M. Pratt, D.S.O., won the Grenfell Challenge Cup, averaging 158 (1902 course.) Pembroke is not a good musketry camp, or conducive to good shooting, as the ranges are few in number and the garrison large

and one is cramped for time, but more will be said on this subject later.

On 27th February, a draft of 245 N.C. Officers and Riflemen from the 14th Provisional Battalion and Rifle Depôt, arrived in Malta under Captain H. C. Johnson, D.S.O., and remained at Floriana until the 2nd March, when it marched out to join the remainder of the Battalion under canvas. From Pembroke, on the 1st March, the Battalion moved to Ghain Tuffieha Camp, on the south-west end of the Island, for battalion training. From a point of view of exercising men in the field, these camps are of practically no use whatever, as one is obliged almost everywhere to keep to the roads, but they are of considerable value in improving the shooting of the men; the coast line is indented with small bays, across which one can shoot with safety. On the 12th March, the Battalion returned to Floriana Barracks, and on the 14th, His Excellency Lord Grenfell presented the King's and Queen's South African Medals to both Officers and Riflemen on the Palace Square, Valetta; at the same time he presented his cup to the best shooting company. After the ceremony, Lord Grenfell addressed the Battalion as follows:—

“I am very glad to have the opportunity, before leaving this Island, of presenting to you the medals which you have so gallantly won in South Africa, and it gives me particular pleasure to be here to-day from the fact of my being a Rifleman myself and a Colonel Commandant of the Regiment. I need not go into the history of the 1st Battalion King's Royal Rifles, it is too well known to every Rifleman. I joined the Battalion just after the Indian Mutiny, when the name of the Battalion was a household word in India for their gallantry at Delhi. Later I was quartered here in Malta in the same Battalion and in the same barracks as you are now lying. I will now briefly recapitulate your services in South Africa. Early in '99 the Battalion was engaged in the first engagement of the war at Talana Hill, where it carried the position with great gallantry, but with heavy loss—12 Officers, 98 Riflemen killed and wounded, including the lamented Colonel. The retirement from Dundee was then decided upon, and after four days almost continuous marching in heavy rain the Battalion reached Ladysmith. This was one of



PRESENTATION OF SOUTH AFRICAN WAR MEDALS TO 1ST BATTALION AT MALTA BY GEN. LORD GRENFELL, G.C.B.

the most trying marches in the campaign, and the Battalion was greatly helped by the good example and cheery conduct of Colonel Campbell. At Lombards Kop the Battalion had a further casualty list of 4 Officers and 52 Riflemen killed and wounded."

"On the celebrated 6th January, 1901, when the Boers made their attack on Ladysmith, the Battalion formed a portion of the defence, losing 3 Officers and 35 Riflemen killed and wounded. On February 28th, 1900, Ladysmith was relieved by your Colonel Commandant, Sir Redvers Buller. The next engagement was at Amersfort, where happily there were few casualties. The Battalion took part in the march northwards through the Eastern Transvaal to Lydenburgh, Pilgrims Rest and Middelburg, during which there was constant fighting and many difficulties to be overcome with regard to transport and guns, and the Battalion was frequently engaged in hauling these up the hills, the animals being unable to do so. For this work also the Battalion was favourably mentioned. Later the Battalion was engaged under Sir Bindon Blood in the Eastern Transvaal, and till the end of the war in the blockhouse lines."

"The Mounted Infantry of the Battalion did excellent work under Lord Dundonald with the Ladysmith relief, and also at Lydenburg and Bakenlaagte, where they suffered severe losses and acted with the greatest gallantry. It was a great pleasure to those Riflemen who were unfortunately prevented from going to the war to hear such good accounts of the work done by the Regiment, and to feel that the King's Royal Rifles were acting up to their old and glorious traditions. Wherever I shall be called upon to serve under the King, I shall always be proud to remember my association with the King's Royal Rifle Corps."

Colonel Bewicke Copley answered in the following terms:—

"Your Excellency,

"In the name of the Battalion I thank you for having found time from the little leisure now at your disposal to present medals to your old Battalion. There is none from whom we would sooner have received them than from Your Excellency. Just as it is with schoolboys' honour, so it is with soldiers. We like to be trusted, and we have to thank you not only for the great interest you have taken in us, but also for the confidence

you have shown in us. It has made us proud of ourselves and anxious to live up to your good opinion and to the traditions of the Regiment to which you referred in your speech. We shall miss you when you leave this Island and are no longer our Governor, but we shall always remember that you are our Colonel, and will endeavour to live up to the high traditions of the King's Royal Rifle Corps."

On the evening of March 14th His Excellency Lord Grenfell was given a farewell dinner by the officers, who afterwards had a small dance in the Pavilion Mess.

On the 16th T. R. H. the Duke and Duchess of Connaught arrived on their way home from India, the Garrison lined the streets, and the Battalion furnished the guard of honour at the Palace. They left at midnight on the 19th, and on the following morning, 20th, at 9.30 a.m., Lord Grenfell took his departure. The Battalion marched out and lined the streets near the Custom House, and after the guard of honour on the Quay had been inspected by His Excellency and he had shaken hands with all the officers, the band struck up "Auld Lang Syne" as he was being rowed out to H.M.S. *Surprise*, which was to convey him to Naples. Lord Grenfell's departure has been ever since deeply regretted by the whole Battalion. Major St. Aubin, Military Secretary, and Captain Blundell, M.V.O., the A.D.C., accompanied His Excellency.

On the 3rd April the Polo Tournament commenced, only four teams entered and were drawn as follows:—King's Royal Rifles *v.* Royal Artillery; Staff *v.* Navy. The Royal Artillery and Staff were the winning teams in this round, the Staff beating the Royal Artillery in the final. The Battalion team consisted of:—Major F. M. Crum, 1; Lieutenant R. H. Seymour, 2; Colonel R. C. Bewicke Copley, 3; Lieutenant T. G. Dalby, back.

On the 16th April His Majesty the King arrived on a visit to the Island, the troops lined the streets and the Battalion furnished the guard of honour. On the 17th a review was held on the Marsa. Unfortunately, as the Battalion was marching past, the pack mules of the

preceding battalion jibbed and backed straight through our first six companies. On the 20th His Majesty left.

On the 20th, the second Polo Tourament commenced, and our second team beat the Lancaster Regiment in the final. Our team consisted of:—Lieutenant Bonham-Carter, 1; Lieutenant J. G. Mellor, 2; Lieutenant H. B. Kennedy, 3; Lieutenant G. H. Martin, back.

On the 24th April the Battalion again marched out to Melleiha, where it was encamped with the Yorkshire Light Infantry to take part in brigade training. An inter-regimental cross country race and tug-of-war were organised. The Battalion won the former by 8 points to 4, Corporal Kirby being the first; the tug-of-war was won by the Yorkshire Light Infantry. The Battalion returned to Floriana on 4th May.

From March 28th to April 9th the Malta Naval and Military Rifle Meeting took place. The competitions were mostly open to the Garrison and the Fleet, namely, six and a half battalions Regulars, nine companies R.G.A., three companies R.E., and about 20,000 seamen and marines.

Out of nine competitions for which the Battalion entered, the following prizes were won:—4 firsts, 1 second, 4 thirds, 1 fourth (details below).

Out of the twenty-five individual competitions, the following prizes were won by Officers, N.C. Officers and Riflemen of the Battalion:—5 firsts, 3 seconds, 3 thirds. seventy-four other prizes.

Some of the competitions were as follows:—

Pembroke Challenge Cup.—200, 500, and 600 yards, under Bisley rules. Winning team (1st prize) were:—Capt. Johnson, D.S.O., Lieuts. Mellor and Dalby, Sergt.-Major Kemp, Color-Sergt. Benewith, Sergt.-Master-Tailor Day, Sergts. Challen and Dearman. Total score, 720; individual average, 90 points.

Army Tile Competition.—Open to teams of four from every company in the garrison. 1st prize won by E Company's team, consisting of:—Sergt. Casey (Commander), Riflemen South, Bates, Haughton and Bugler Richardson.

2nd prize to A Company's team, consisting of :—Sergt. Fitton (Commander), Corpls. Gurney and Jarvis, L.-Corpl. Mitchell and Bugler Bright.

4th prize to D Company's team, consisting of :—Sergeant Tyler (Commander), Riflemen Edwards, Knight, Baker and Savage.

The Admiral's Cup.—Open to the eight best teams in the Army and Navy Tile Competition. Won by A Company's team as above.

Mounted Infantry Competition.—3rd prize. Sergt. Casey, Riflemen Pedrick, Smith and Jones.

Volley Challenge Cup.—Won by the following team :—Sergt. Riley (Commander), Corpl. Thomson, L.-Corpl. Stokes, Riflemen Edwards, Baker, Dovener, Barnett, Allen, Cook, Turnbull, and Kimber.

Sergt. Harrington's team was 3rd.

Juniors' Army and Navy Cup.—3rd prize. Team consisted of :—Capt. Johnson, D.S.O., Lieuts. Dalby and Mellor, and Second-Lieut. Grice. Total, 341 ; individual average, 85'25.

Lipton's Cup (500 yards).—Won by Sergt. Challen. Score, 34.

Malta Chronicle Cup (officers, 200, 500 and 600 yards).—Won by Capt. Johnson, D.S.O. Score, 92.

Sergeants and Petty Officers (200 yards).—Won by Sergt. Challen. Score, 34.

Officers' Cup (500 yards).—Won by Capt. Johnson, D.S.O. Score, 33.

Young Soldiers and Seamen (500 yards).—Won by Riflemen Knott. Score, 31.

The Battalion, as may be seen from the above, took rather more than its fair share of prizes. It may here be added that great difficulties have been encountered in the way of the Battalion Rifle Club. Not only are the ranges six miles distant from barracks across the quarantine harbour, but, in addition, it is not easy to obtain the use of one when wanted, as there are only four ranges on which the whole of the garrison has to perform its annual practices. However, great keenness has been evinced by the men, especially in practising for the Inter-Company A.R.A. teams, the resulting scores of which are as follows :—

A Company,	120 hits.	E Company,	105 hits.
B "	119 "	F "	90 "
C "	113 "	G "	114 "
D "	130 "	H "	94 "

The ranges are in a very exposed position on the sea front on the north of the Island.

On April 13th His Excellency the Governor presented Distinguished Conduct Medals to the following for their services in South Africa:—Quarter-Master-Sergeant (Orderly-Room-Sergeant) Williams, Sergeant-Bugler Mitchell, Sergeant (Signalling) Hale, Sergeant Harrington, Sergeant Beck, Riflemen Pedrick.

On May 4th the race for Colonel McCall's challenge cup took place. This cup was presented by Colonel McCall during his command of the Battalion, as a challenge cup, to be competed for annually under the most sporting conditions possible. For the last three or four years, owing to the South African War, and to the previous splitting up of the Battalion at Wynberg and Mauritius, it was not practicable to have the race, but this year it was decided to do so. The nature of the country in Malta is such as to preclude the idea of a steeplechase, and we had to be content with a flat race, once round the Marsa, on the race course, a distance of a mile and three-quarters, perhaps rather too long for polo ponies, but the result was on the whole satisfactory, and there was a good race for second place. Sixteen started, under the following conditions:—Weight for age and inches, with penalties according to Malta rules for racing, but weight raised 7 lbs., and 7 lbs. extra if owner did not ride. Details of the first six:—

1. Lieutenant R. H. Seymour's g. a. h. "Detective,"
aged, 13 h. 2½ in., 9 st. 11 lbs. Owner.
2. Lieutenant G. H. Martin's g. b. g. "Ravachol,"
5 years, 14 h. 0¼ in., 11 st. 11 lbs. ... Lieut. B. Seymour.
3. Lieutenant G. H. Dalby's g. b. g. "Fils de Ravachol,"
5 years, 14 h. 1 in., 11 st. 10 lbs. Owner.
4. Lieutenant T. G. Grice's g. b. g. "John Bull," aged,
13 h. 3¾ in., 10 st. 12 lbs. Owner.
5. Captain J. H. Davidson's g. s.-a. g. "Stifnek,"
aged, 14 h., 13 st. 8 lbs. Lieut. Kennedy.
6. Lieutenant G. H. Martin's b. b. h., "Figaro," 5
years, 14 h. 1¼ in., 11 st. 13 lbs. Owner.

Won by three lengths. Three-quarters of a length between second and third.

On the 9th May first leave commenced, and half the officers went home ; a large number of N. C. Officers also went home to perform various courses. The weather began to get hot, and not much was done during the summer. In June aquatic and athletic sports took place and a few cricket matches, but the unhealthiness of the barracks soon began to tell on the Battalion, and the number of N. C. Officers and men with fever (chiefly Mediterranean Fever) was abnormal. At the end of November already 77 men had been invalided home, and there were still about 140 in hospital, of whom many were awaiting a passage home. The sickness during the latter half of this year has greatly handicapped the Battalion all round both in shooting and games, but it is to be hoped that, now that the new barracks at Floriana are completed, we may not experience the same bad luck next year.

On August 20th first leave expired and second leave commenced, which lasted until 30th November.

The Battalion was inspected during the year as follows:

On 31st March by Major-General R. B. Lane, C.B.

On 21st April by General Sir C. Mansfield Clarke, Bart., G.C.B.

On 6th June by Major-General Sir W. Kelly, K.C.B.

The following is a short description of the Bicycle Club which has been started. On the arrival of the Battalion in Malta, October, 1902, it was decided to start a bicycle club. The contract was given to the Singer Cycle Company, Coventry, who supplied an excellent machine (the "Model de Luxe") at a very moderate price. Twenty-nine machines were bought by the Club and fourteen were bought outright by private individuals. The money for the twenty-nine Club machines and for initial expenses was lent by the Regimental Institutes, to be paid back by instalments.

The Club is divided into two sections.

Section A consists of members who engage to purchase the machine by paying off its value in monthly instalments. Twenty-one bicycles were allotted for this purpose. On the 25th March, 1903 (time having been given to all to

practice on machines bought locally by the Club), a competition in riding was held. The best twenty-one riders of the fifty-three competitors were allotted the bicycles.

Section B. It had been intended originally to employ the remaining eight bicycles for military purposes, but owing to the roughness of the road and to the bicycles being unsuitable, this idea had to be abandoned and a hiring club called Section B was started. The chief rules as to membership are, that all members must be qualified riders, passed by the Committee, and of good character. An entrance fee of 2s. 6d. Terms of hiring 3d. per hour, with a limit of 1s. 6d. for the day. Officers to pay double.

At the beginning of May, Section B consisted of 18 Officers and 44 N. C. Officers and Riflemen as members, with eight bicycles available. In November, there were 21 Officers and 92 N. C. Officers and Riflemen, with thirteen bicycles available.

The bicycles are kept in the Club Room, which is fitted for the purpose, and they are available at any time. When a member wishes to hire a bicycle, the time of hiring is entered in a book kept by the Riflemen in charge. On his return the time is noted and he signs a printed slip of paper showing the amount due from him. These amounts are collected through the regimental bills at the end of the month, together with any charges for damages, and with the payments from members of Section A.

The arrangement of Section B enables any member who wishes to go out for a ride, to do so on a good machine, at one-third of the price it would cost him in the town, and without having to pay ready money.

Several Club runs have been held, usually on Sundays. As a rule, twenty to thirty members turn out.

The roads in Malta are extremely rough and bumpy, and the weather has been bad. In the hot weather it is too hot for cycling, and in the wet season the roads become impassable, while during a large part of the more favourable weather, the Battalion is away under canvas.

As regards expenditure the Club has just paid its way, but the chief object of the Club is to encourage cycling, and in this it has undoubtedly been successful, but there can be little doubt that, given more favourable circumstances, it would have been a far greater success.

1ST BATTALION K. R. R.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—J. L. Kemp. Bandmaster—T. Brown.

STAFF - SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	-	-	-	J. P. O'Rafferty.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant, Q.-M.-S.	-	-	-	A. E. Williams.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	-	-	-	
Sergeant-Bugler	-	-	-	J. T. Mitchell.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	-	-	-	J. H. Tomlinson.
Pioneer-Sergeant	-	-	-	J. R. Haslam.
Band-Sergeant	-	-	-	W. Reynolds.
Orderly-Room-Clerk, Sergeant	-	-	-	P. W. Newton.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	-	-	-	F. James.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	-	-	-	
Armourer-Sergeant	-	-	-	F. W. Hunt.

COLOR - SERGEANTS.

A Company	-	-	-	H. Price.
B	"	-	-	Sergt. W. Beck (acting).
C	"	-	-	C. J. Rush.
D	"	-	-	Sergt. J. James (acting).
E	"	-	-	Sergt. A. Cathermole (acting).
F	"	-	-	Sergt. A. G. Harrington (acting).
G	"	-	-	G. Ross.
H	"	-	-	F. King.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

No. of Riflemen in possession of	1 badge	-	-	261
"	2 badges	-	-	90
"	3	"	-	6
"	5	"	-	1

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.—3.

WAR MEDALS.—441.

RE-ENGAGEMENTS.—14.

EXTENSIONS.—8.

INCREASE.

Draft from Home Battalion	-	245	N. C. Officers and Riflemen.
Transfer from other Corps	-	1	Rifleman.

DECREASE.

Died - - -	6	Sent Home—	
Discharged - - -	8	For Army Reserve -	23
Sent Home—		For other causes -	26
Invalided - - -	76	Transferred to other Corps	2

CERTIFICATES OBTAINED.

Total number in possession - 17 Officers, 7 N. C. Officers.
 Granted during year - - 11 „ 5 „

TRANSPORT CERTIFICATES.—*Nil.* TELEGRAPHY.—*Nil.*

EDUCATIONAL.

Total in possession—1st Class - - -	8
„ „ 2nd „ - - -	109
„ „ 3rd „ - - -	174
Granted during the year—1st Class - - -	1
„ „ „ 2nd „ - - -	39
„ „ „ 3rd „ - - -	71

ARMY SIGNALLING.

Total in possession - - 2 Officers and 3 N. C. Officers.
 Granted during year - 1 Officer and 2 N. C. Officers.

GYMNASTICS.—*Nil.*

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Total in possession :—

Mounted Infantry—14 Officers, 265 N. C. Officers and Riflemen.

Granted during year :—

Mounted Infantry—6 Officers, 213 N. C. Officers and Riflemen.

Swimming :—

648 N. C. Officers and Riflemen during the year.

Chiropody :—

2 N. C. Officers and Riflemen during year.

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Battalion not exercised.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

On the 17th November, 1902, the Battalion moved in two trains to Umballa, to take part in the Delhi Manœuvres, arriving at Umballa on the 19th inst., where they were quartered under canvas Strength as under :—

14 Officers.	33 Sergeants.	14 Buglers.
2 Warrant Officers.	17 Corporals.	535 Privates.
1 Staff-Sergeant.	37 Lance-Corporals.	
Total—all ranks	- - -	639.

On the 21st of November, the Battalion took part in a parade of the Northern Army, for inspection by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief (General Sir Power Palmer), when he made a speech to the troops on relinquishing his command.

Present on parade :—three Cavalry Brigades, five Infantry Brigades, 2 Brigade Divisions Royal Field Artillery, as well as Divisional Troops.

The Battalion formed part of the 3rd Infantry Brigade, the other Battalions being 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, 1st Battalion 2nd Gurkha Rifles, and the 1st Battalion 39 Gharwell Rifles.

On the 23rd the Band and Buglers proceeded by train to Delhi, where they were encamped, and were employed in rehearsing for the Delhi Durbar Celebrations.

The Battalion remained at Umballa until the 29th November, taking part in the numerous field days during this time, when they left to take part in the first phase of the Delhi Manœuvres. These manœuvres lasted from the 29th November till the 21st December, on which date the Battalion went into standing camp outside Delhi. From the 22nd to the 30th December the Battalion was engaged in rehearsing the different functions of the Delhi Coronation Durbar.

On the 27th inst., Medals for Distinguished Conduct in the Field were presented by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief (General Lord Kitchener) to No. 1412 Sergeant-Major T. Maple, No. 5644 Sergeant G. Hoad, No. 7768 Sergeant A. E. Green, and No. 9386 Sergeant F. Mc Lachlan.

On the 28th December the Battalion formed part of the troops employed to line the streets on the occasion of the state entry into Delhi of His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India.

On the 1st January, 1903, the Battalion took part in the Durbar Ceremonial, thirty-three Battalions being drawn up in line of quarter column at six paces interval, facing the opening of the Amphitheatre. At 12 noon the leading companies of Battalions fired a *feu-de-joie* in honour of the proclamation of His Majesty the King Emperor, as Emperor of India. Strength of Battalion was as follows :

15 Officers.	22 Sergeant.	13 Buglers.
2 Warrant Officers.	16 Corporals.	389 Privates.
Total—all ranks		442.

Officers present :—

Lieut.-Col. H. Gore-Browne.	2nd Lieut. G. A. H. Beaumont.
Captain J. H. G. Feilden.	2nd Lieut. Cookson.
Captain W. Barnett.	2nd Lieut. M. L. S. Clements.
Captain B. F. Widdrington.	<i>Attached.</i>
Lieutenant G. Culme-Seymour.	2nd Lieut. R. C. B. Williams.
Lieutenant J. E. N. Heseltine.	2nd Lieut. P. W. Elliott.
Lieutenant R. N. Abadie.	Captain and Adjutant E. F. Ward
Lieutenant H. A. Vernon.	Major and Quarter-Master J. W.
Lieutenant H. T. Thornhill.	Dwane.

On the 3rd January, the camp of the Battalion was inspected by Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, K. G., K. P., etc., etc.,

On the 8th January, 1903, the Battalion took part in an inspection review by His Excellency the Viceroy and Governor General of India. All Rifle Regiments were ordered to march past at the trail.

On the 10th January, 1903, the Battalion formed part of the troops employed to line the streets on the departure

of His Excellency the Viceroy and His Royal Highness Field Marshal the Duke of Connaught, K. G., K. P., etc.

The following G. O. C. C. with reference to the parade on the 8th inst., was published for information :—

“His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has much pleasure in announcing to the Army, that His Excellency the Viceroy has expressed his great admiration of the appearance and conduct of the troops on parade yesterday, and that Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught has requested him to inform the troops how highly he appreciated their smart and soldier-like bearing, reflecting credit upon themselves, and upon the entire Army in India. It is a great pleasure to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to convey these complimentary remarks to the troops, who by their efforts made the parade in his opinion a complete success.”

On the 19th January, 1903, the Battalion struck their camp at Delhi, and proceeded in two trains to Rawal Pindi, which place was reached on the 21st inst., the Battalion returning to Church Lines.

On the 20th January, 1903, a draft composed as under arrived from England :—

Strength :—1 Sergeant, 3 Corporals and 96 Riflemen.

Copy of a letter received from the War Office, *re* Dress of Officers :—

61,002, Infantry 812,
A. G. 7, Dress,

War Office, London, S.W.,
1st December, 1902.

Sir,—I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to acquaint you that he has approved of Officers of the King's Royal Rifle Corps wearing a mess jacket with a green roll collar, and cuffs with black braid upon red cloth with tracing in black gimp. A pattern of sleeve has been sealed and deposited in the pattern room at this office.

I am, Sir, your obedient Servant,

(Signed) I. SPENCER, *Colonel,*
A. A. G. for A. G.

On the 5th February, 1903, the Battalion paraded for the annual inspection by the Colonel on the Staff commanding at Rawal Pindi (Colonel H. Rose, I. A.).

Inspection state :—

	F. Officers	Captains	Lieutenants	Adjutant	Paymaster	Qr.-Master	W. Officers	Staff-Srgts.	Sergeants	Corporals	Buglers	Privates	Total
Present on Parade ...	1	6	16	1	1	1	2	1	34	29	11	876	953
On Detachment ...	...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	5	10	...	78	93
On Duty ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	4	...	53	59
Sick in Hospital ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	41	43
„ Quarters ...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	...	9	10
Absent with Leave ...	1	...	5	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	...	...	2
„ without leave ...	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Posted not joined ...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Total ...	3	7	22*	1	1	1	2	3	44	41	13	1057	1160
In Excess ...	...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	1	1	...	157	159
Wanting to Complete ...	2	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	3	...	...	3
Establishment ...	5	5	16	1	1	1	2	3	43	40	16	900	1004

* Includes six Attached Officers.

On the 12th February, 1903, the detachment from Campbellpore under 2nd Lieutenant Davis rejoined the Battalion. Strength :—55 N. C. Officers and Riflemen.

On the 18th February, 1903, the Battalion took part in a Ceremonial Parade when 168 South African War Medals were presented to N. C. Officers and Riflemen by Lieutenant-General Sir Bindon Blood, K.C.B., Commanding the Forces, Punjab.

On the same day the Colonel on the Staff Commanding at Rawal Pindi, wrote to the Commanding Officer to the following effect :—

“Lieutenant-General Sir Bindon Blood, K. C. B., Commanding the Forces, Punjab, was very pleased with the way the Battalion marched past. ‘He considered it was very good.’”

The same day a draft from South Africa joined the Battalion. Strength :—2 Sergeants, 2 Corporals, and 36 Riflemen.

On the 16th March, 1903, information was received that Major H. A. Kinloch had died on the 20th February, 1903, while on leave in England.

No. 2380 Col.-Sergeant G. T. Gascoyne, was awarded the Medal with gratuity for long service and good conduct. Authority, Army Order No. 10, dated 1-1-'03.

On the 27th March, 1903, Lieut J. E. N. Heseltine was appointed Acting Paymaster of the Battalion, *vice* Lieut. F. G. Willan, leave to England.

Captain A. F. Cathcart posted to the Battalion on absorption. Authority, War Office Letter, No. 112/60/1492, dated 11-3-'03.

No. 1412 Sergeant-Major T. Maple was awarded the Medal for Long Service and Good Conduct. Authority, Army Order, No. 68 (A) dated 1-4-'03.

On the 20th and 21st April, 1903, the Battalion left Church Lines, Rawal Pindi, and proceeded in two parties to Kuldana, arriving there on the 22nd and 23rd instants, respectively.

Major C. J. Markham posted to the Battalion as Second in Command, *vice* Major H. A. Kinloch, deceased. Authority, War Office Letter, No. 82,495/16, D.A.G., dated 20-3-'03.

Extract from the *London Gazette* dated 24-4-'03. Lieutenant F. J. Richardson resigns his commission on account of ill health.

On the 11th May, 1903, the detachment from Murree Depôt, strength 24 N. C. Officers and Riflemen rejoined the Battalion, this detachment having been found by the Battalion for two years.

Major H. C. Howard retires from the service receiving a gratuity. Authority, *London Gazette*, dated London, 12th May, 1903.

On the 23rd and 24th October, 1903, the Battalion moved in two parties from Kuldana to West Ridge, Rawal Pindi, there to be stationed for the winter months.

Lieut.-Colonel H. Gore-Browne retires on half pay on completion of term of command, 21st October, 1903.

Captain J. H. G. Fielden retires on retired pay. Authority, *London Gazette*, dated W. O., 9th October, 1903.

Captain and Brevet-Major F. S. Mott posted to the Battalion on absorption. Authority, W. O., No. 112/60/1520, dated 19th November, 1903.

Lieut.-Colonel W. S. Kays posted to the Battalion on promotion. Authority, W. O., 112/60/1524, dated 27th November, 1903.

On the 1st December, 1903, the Battalion marched out to take part in the Punjab Manœuvres.

Strength—19 officers and 735 N. C. officers and men.

2ND BATTALION K. R. R.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—T. Maple. Bandmaster—J. H. Sage.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	-	-	-	T. A. Addyman.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant, Col.-Sergt.	-	-	-	G. Potier.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	-	-	-	A. H. Collier.
Sergeant-Bugler	-	-	-	W. Cull.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	-	-	-	G. Clarke.
Pioneer-Sergeant	-	-	-	W. Yalden.
Band-Sergeant	-	-	-	M. Tryhorn.
Orderly-Room-Clerk, Sergeant	-	-	-	W. H. Heath.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	-	-	-	A. Hindelang.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	-	-	-	
Armourer-Sergeant	-	-	-	D. Hepburn.

COLOR-SERGEANTS.

A Company	-	-	-	-	A. Robinson.
B	-	-	-	-	J. W. Street.
C	-	-	-	-	E. Scutt.
D	-	-	-	-	G. T. Gascoyne.
E	-	-	-	-	W. H. Brettell.
F	-	-	-	-	R. Axford.
G	-	-	-	-	T. Perkins.
H	-	-	-	-	H. Bird.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

No. of Riflemen in possession of	1 badge	-	-	519
"	2 badges	-	-	184
"	3 "	-	-	3
"	4 "	-	-	2

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.—3.

WAR MEDALS.

Officers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21
N. C. Officers and Riflemen	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	592
162 N. C. Officers and Riflemen are also entitled.									

RE-ENGAGEMENTS.

Number Re-engaged	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	64
" "	during Past Year	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11

EXTENSIONS.

Number Extended	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	92
" "	during Past Year	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8

INCREASE.

From Battalion in South Africa	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100
From Home Battalion	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
Attested-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
									<hr/> 141

DECREASE.

Died	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
To Army Reserve Abroad	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Sent Home :—									
Invalids	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17
Time Expired	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
For Transfer to Army Reserve	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	108
Prisoners for Discharge	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
To Home Establishment	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	14
Transfers given :—									
To Other Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
To Unattached List	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
									<hr/> 166

CERTIFICATES OBTAINED.

MUSKETRY.

Major C. J. Markham	-	-	-	Pachmari.
" C. S. Chaplin	-	-	-	Hythe.
Captain W. Barnett	-	-	-	Changla Gali.
" and Adjutant E. F. Ward	-	-	-	Changla Gali.
" B. F. Widdrington	-	-	-	Hythe.
" G. K. Priaulx	-	-	-	Changla Gali.

Lieutenant B. J. Curling	- - -	Changla Gali.
" G. Culme Seymour	- -	Changla Gali.
" R. N. Abadie	- -	Changla Gali.
" H. A. Vernon	- -	Changla Gali.
" G. A. H. Beaumont	- -	Changla Gali.
2nd Lieutenant M. L. S. Clements	-	Hythe.
" R. H. Willan	- -	Hythe.
" F. O. Grenfell	- -	Hythe.
Major and Quarter-Master J. W. Dane		Hythe (N.C.O.).
Sergeant-Major T. Maple	- -	Hythe.
Color-Sergeant T. Gascoyne	- -	Hythe.
" " E. Scutt	- -	Changla Gali.
" " A. Robinson	- -	Changla Gali.
" " W. H. Brettell	-	Changla Gali.
" " R. Axford	- -	Changla Gali.
" " H. Bird	- -	Changla Gali.
" " T. Perkins	- -	Changla Gali.
Sergeant A. H. Collier	- - -	Hythe.
" A. Cooke	- - -	Hythe.
" Hoefling	- - -	Changla Gali.
" G. Wilson	- - -	Changla Gali.

TRANSPORT.

Captain Widdrington.	Sergeant Field.	Private Burns.
Lieutenant Abadie.	" Cooling.	" Smith.
Sergeant Wood.	Corporal Buzza.	" Prosser.
" Evans.	Private Pettitt.	" Leonard.

TELEGRAPHY.

Lance-Corporal Richardson.	Private Adams.	Private Cunliffe.
" " Platt.	" Golton.	" Mansell.
Private Rockhey.	" Kilby.	" Collins.
" Claremont.		

EDUCATIONAL.

<i>In possession</i> :—		
1st Class—25.	2nd Class—193.	3rd Class—167.
<i>During the Year</i> :—		
1st Class—3.	2nd Class—14.	3rd Class—15.

ARMY SIGNALLING.

Major C. J. Markham.	2nd Lieutenant W. J. Davis.
Captain & Brevet-Major H. R. Blore.	Color-Sergeant A. Robinson.
" B. F. Widdrington.	Sergeant Taylor.
Lieutenant H. A. Vernon.	" Walsha.
" R. N. Abadie.	Corporal Thomas.

GYMNASTICS.

Sergeant Banks.	Corporal Saunders.	Lance-Corporal Kellard.
Lance-Sergeant Hall.	" Wademan.	" " Goleby.

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Captain B. F. Widdrington	-	Supply	-	-	Aldershot.
Lieutenant R. N. Abadie	-	Transport	-	-	Rawal Pindi.
Sergeant A. Rough	-	Cookery	-	-	Aldershot.
„ W. Yalden	-	Mil Engineering	-	-	Chatham.
„ „	-	Pioneer Sergeant	-	-	Chatham.
„ T. Lanceley	-	Pioneer Sergeant	-	-	Roorkee.
Color-Sergeant W. Street	-	Mil. Engineering	-	-	Chatham.
Sergeant G. Clarke	-	Field Works	-	-	Chatham.
„ A. H. Collier	-	Actg. Schoolmaster	-	-	Aldershot.
„ Stickland	-	Actg. Schoolmaster	-	-	Aldershot.
Private Glover	-	Actg. Schoolmaster	-	-	Rawal Pindi.

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Battalion not exercised.

The Durbar at Delhi.

BY E. F. W.

AFTER much talk and many shaves, one, and the most persistent being that we were to march down to Umballa where the Northern Army was to concentrate previous to the Delhi manœuvres; the 2nd Battalion left Rawal Pindi by train on the 17th November, 1902, and having made a stop of a day and a half at Mean Mir reached Umballa on the 19th.

Here we found most of the Army already collected, including the remainder of our Brigade, namely, the 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, who had come from Meerat; 1st Battalion 2nd Gurkha Rifles, and the 39th Gharwal Rifles; all under Brigadier General Duff, I.A. The manœuvres proper were not to start for some days and the intervening time was taken up with the usual field days, and one day when General Sir Power Palmer inspected the whole of the

Northern Army and took leave of the officers in a speech in which we were asked to believe that no such fine body of troops had ever been seen before. These manœuvres were to consist of two phases :—The first, the Northern Army was to advance driving the Southern Army before them, and were set the task of entering Delhi by the 12th December. This was frustrated by the Southern Army, who persisted in placing themselves across our road and compelling us to fight two pitched battles which were both given in their favour. The second phase was to consist of the passage of the Jumna, south of Delhi, by the Northern Army in the face of superior numbers. This was successfully accomplished, and on the 21st December, having again crossed the Jumna, we marched into our respective camps at Delhi to take part in the great Durbar Celebrations.

During most of the manœuvres the country through which we moved was not what one might describe as thick with game, but for all that in one or two places those of us who had guns took them out, and if the bag was not large, at any rate, a certain amount of fun was obtained.

Just north of Delhi there is a well known Jhil, known as the Horse Shoe Jhil, which four of us having heard of obtained leave, determined to try our luck at the snipe and duck, which we hoped to find as a change to the partridge and hare, which was all we had hitherto seen. So very early in the morning off we go, ride thirteen miles, only to find that our jhil was absolutely dry, not even a teacup full of water anywhere, and nothing to do but sit down and wait for the Battalion to come in, which they did about four hours later.

General Lord Kitchener, who had just come out to India as Commander-in-Chief, arrived in camp early one morning and took up a position with his staff to watch the troops move out of camp. Before he eventually started for his next camp a great part of the transport had also moved on, and, as ill luck would have it, had got hopelessly blocked in the narrow street of Karnaul

and His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief had much difficulty in making his way into the open country beyond.

As I have said, the 21st December, a Sunday, saw us march to our respective camps at Delhi. Tents then had to be pitched, and try and settle down and clean up. This latter was a by no means easy task, as the ground on which we were had been used as a camping ground by the massed bands for the previous five weeks, and the dust was several inches thick all over. However, we had to make the best of it. The next three days were to be taken up in rehearsing for the different functions that formed part of the Delhi Coronation festivities. The next day was Christmas Day, and the following Monday the Viceroy, with His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, was to arrive.

Well, Monday, the 21st, out we go and line the streets, rehearsing for the state entry; and we now see all the elephants go by, but this time without all their gorgeous trappings, accompanied by a motley crew of natives.

Tuesday.—Rehearsal for the 1st January. This is likely to be a poor show for the troops, who are so placed that they can neither see or hear anything that will be going on, with the exception of the salutes that are constantly being fired, and the National Anthem which is played by the massed bands.

Wednesday—Rehearsal for the big review to be held by the Viceroy on the 8th January. This, for one reason or another, was such an indifferent success that another and yet another day was set apart for this rehearsal, but eventually everything went off without a hitch of any sort.

But let us leave these rehearsals, which wearied everyone, and get on to the real business of the Durbar which had collected so many people from all parts of India and England in historical Delhi.

It is very difficult to give any idea of the number of camps and the ground that they covered that were to be seen at this time in Delhi and the surrounding country.

Let us fancy that we go north from the Kashmir Gate and on either side of the road as we move along we find nothing but tents. The first big camp we come to is No. 1, Visitors' Camp, but very little further we have the camp of the Imperial Cadet Corps ; and then, as we pass the Ridge, we come on one huge expanse of cannons to the left, and standing back from the road is the Viceroy's Camp ; next to that the Commander-in-Chief ; and along the road on either side are camps for the Governors of provinces. All these camps are tastefully laid out with grass and flower beds, water laid on in all directions, paths neatly gravelled and lighted by electric light. We have now passed through over three miles of tents. We come to the camps with the troops, here we have no grass, no gravel, no electric light ; water we have and dust, light by night a few oil lamps. The bulk of the Cavalry and Artillery are still five miles away, and in between are scattered in all directions camps belonging to native chiefs.

A light railway has been laid and will take you from the amphitheatre in one direction and the polo ground in another to the Kashmir Gate.

On the 29th December, 1902, at twelve noon, the round of functions is set a rolling with a royal salute of thirty-one guns, denoting Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught have arrived at the railway station, followed in a few minutes by another salute of thirty-one guns, and we know that His Excellency the Viceroy has also come. The troops, who have been lining the streets and waiting for sometime, look up and wish it was all over. In places stands have been built from which spectators may view the state entry, and these are filled with Europeans and minor chiefs who are not taking part in the elephant procession. Where there are no stands spectators are few and far between. At last a policeman rides slowly by heading the procession ; next, a battery of Artillery and regiment of Cavalry, part of the Viceroy's escort ; then comes into view the first of the elephants, two and two they pace slowly down the street, the first six are

carrying aides-de-camps. Then "present arms" rings out, and the Viceroy with Lady Curzon come by on a magnificent elephant, which was said to have performed the same duty for Lord Lytton in 1877. Immediately behind are Their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught; and now pass by no less than 120 elephants, two and two, carrying all the big native chiefs and their retinues. It was a fine sight, but the pick of the whole lot were the Imperial Cadet Corps, all well mounted and magnificent in their white uniform with light blue turbans.

We now settled down waiting for the 1st January and the festivities of all sorts that were to fill up the following eight days.

Two days prior to the state entry, at a full dress rehearsal for the big Inspection Review of all the troops, among other honours distributed by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief were several medals for distinguished conduct in the field, and among other recipients of this honour were:—No. 1412, Sergeant-Major T. Maple; No. 5644, Sergeant G. Hoad; No. 7768, Sergeant A. E. Green; and No. 9386, Sergeant F. McLachlan. These medals had been earned in South Africa during the siege of Ladysmith.

The following account of the Great Day on the 1st January, 1903, is an extract taken nearly word for word from the *Times of India*.

"The ceremony was held in a vast amphitheatre on the plain beyond the Durbar Camp, the site being that whereon Lord Lytton held the historic Imperial Assemblage of 1877.

"Picture a mighty structure shaped liked a horseshoe, set in the midst of a flat and bare and dusty wilderness. Within, tier after tier of seats; it was estimated that the amphitheatre held ten thousand people. The seats were sheltered from the glare of the sun by a light roof. The passages were covered with crimson carpets, and in front of the lowest tier was a broad carpeted pathway which gave access to the Viceregal daïs. Upon the daïs glittered the thrones of the Viceroy and the Duke of Connaught

standing on carpets heavy with gold embroidery. At the back of the canopy rose the Viceregal flagstaff. The arena was quite bare save for the lofty Royal and Imperial flagstaff in its centre.

"Before the entrance to the arena, at a distance of nearly two hundred yards were drawn up twenty-six battalions of British and Native infantry, a solid phalanx of two divisions facing the amphitheatre, extending along a front of just under a thousand yards.

In the rear of the infantry divisions were four mountain batteries, and two companies of sappers and miners. On their left flank seven battalions of Imperial Service Infantry, two companies of sappers and miners, and a brigade of R. F. A. On their right flank the Volunteer infantry, three companies of sappers and miners, a balloon and pontoon section, six companies R. G. A., and two brigades of R. F. A.

"At the point where the Durbar road approached the amphitheatre it was lined by three batteries of the R. H. A. The Durbar road for a distance of nearly two miles was kept by cavalry. First came fourteen squadrons of Imperial Service Cavalry, then six companies of mounted infantry, then the divisional and corps cavalry, sixteen squadrons strong, after these the whole detachment of Volunteer cavalry, and finally, as the amphitheatre was neared, two full cavalry brigades, twenty-four squadrons strong.

"The period of waiting was bright and warm, and previous anticipations of bleak and unpropitious weather were happily falsified. Shortly after ten o'clock the ruling Chiefs and the heads of the various Administrations began to appear. At 10.30 the arena was crowded with people, most of the men in uniform, the ladies in dainty toilettes. For a time you were allowed to wander about. The spectators were thickest before the seats reserved for ruling chiefs and their retinues, whose splendid attire was something to marvel at. Never has such an amazing collection of jewels of price been concentrated in one small area. Some Shan Chiefs in dark crimson velvet, thickly spangled with gold, were particularly conspicuous. Their heads were crowned with high conical structures, fashioned of pure gold and blazing emeralds and diamonds. Hundreds of people took snapshots of them.

"Soon after eleven a bugle rang out and the arena was

quickly cleared, and all save the principal figures in the great function were in their places.

"The massed bands in the arena—there were two thousand bandmen, directed by a bandmaster who spoke through a megaphone—had been playing stirring tunes to beguile the period of waiting. 'H' Battery R.H.A., the 1st Battalion Northamptonshire Regiment, and the 15th Sikhs, forming a portion of the Viceroy's escort, were drawn up near the entrance, awaiting his Excellency's arrival. But there was still nearly an hour of waiting.

"Here came the most pathetic and, in some way, the most interesting incident of the whole Durbar. To the tune of 'See the Conquering Hero Comes' the selected veterans of the Mutiny, European and Native, slowly marched into the arena, the bands afterwards playing 'Auld Lang Syne' as they fell into their allotted places. There were about forty Europeans and Eurasians, and close upon two hundred in the Native ranks.

"Another pause and then the sound of guns without, firing a Royal Salute. A squadron of British Cavalry trotted into sight beyond the eastern horn of the amphitheatre, and then a carriage containing their Royal Highnesses the Duke and Duchess of Connaught, driven by postilions in scarlet and black velvet, drove into the arena. The escort riding proudly before them was a squadron of the 9th Lancers. The guard of honour presented arms and the massed bands played the National Anthem. The whole assemblage rose and remained standing.

"Yet another wait of a few minutes. Then you saw bayonets flashing along the line of troops on the plain, as they came to the present. The 4th Dragoon Guards came into sight, and formed up immediately outside the amphitheatre. Followed the Viceregal Bodyguard in scarlet, passing at a walking pace around the arena, keeping rank perfectly. After them, the Imperial Cadet Corps, in their magnificent white uniforms, the aigrettes on their splendid turbans glistening as they passed. And lastly, the Viceregal carriage. Cheering began as the carriage entered, and all present rose to their feet, and when the Viceroy had traversed half the distance to the dais, the guns outside commenced to boom forth another Royal Salute, the Viceregal Standard was unfurled from the flagstaff behind the central canopy, and the massed bands once more played the National Anthem.

"The Viceroy having taken his seat, Sir Hugh Barnes was seen walking to the front of the dais. He halted before the Viceroy, bowed profoundly, and preferred an inaudible request. He bowed again, faced the arena, and signalled to the band-master. There was a long deep roll from the drums, sharp piercing notes from the bugles, a final outburst of stirring music. The massed bands soon sounding a summons to the Herald. The Durbar had begun.

"From the plain there floated the sweet, clear tones of silver trumpets. Then right before the entrance to the arena appeared the Herald on a great black charger, looking almost gigantic as he paused there in the full sunlight. He was followed by twelve trumpeters, six British and six Native, all riding fine black horses. The trumpeters sounded another flourish, and then advanced at a walk into the arena. The Herald and six trumpeters rode round one side, and the drummer and six trumpeters traversed the other side. The two sections, their horses in perfect control, formed up in front of the guard of honour, facing the Viceregal dais, the Herald standing before them and saluting. They presented a splendid appearance.

"Once more the silver trumpets sounded a flourish. Then the Viceroy, leaning slightly forward, commanded the Herald to read the Proclamation of His Majesty the King, Emperor of India. Not a sound was audible throughout the whole vast assemblage as he wheeled his horse round, and faced the entrance to the arena. In a loud voice, audible in every part of the amphitheatre, he slowly declaimed the stately Proclamation. Wheeling again, he once more faced the Viceroy.

"For the fourth time the trumpets rang out a flourish. As their last notes died tremulously away the great Royal Standard was unfurled from the central flagstaff, the guard of honour presented arms, the massed bands played the National Anthem, and the entire audience rose to its feet. The booming of guns on the plain without, firing an Imperial Salute—a sound like a sharp peal of thunder, rising and falling; the troops outside were firing a *feu-de-joie*. The salute took some time to complete. At length the tale of 101 guns was complete. The Herald and trumpeters, who had retired to the entrance when the Royal Standard was hoisted, sounded another flourish. Lord Curzon, rising from his throne, addressed the Durbar. At the end of his speech the acclamations had barely subsided when the

Herald and trumpeters again entered the arena, this time at a quick trot. They formed up before the dais. Once more the melodious notes of silver trumpets. Then Major Maxwell, swiftly turning and facing the audience, raised himself in his stirrups, waved his helmet aloft, and shouted in stentorian tones, "Three cheers for the King Emperor." The effect was magical. Ten thousand people rose to their feet and gave three long, hearty cheers for the first Emperor of all India : and even as the echo of their voices died away, the sound of distant cheering arose from the troops on the plain outside. The massed bands played the National Anthem again, after which the Herald and trumpeters trotted out of the arena, and were seen no more.

"Afterwards followed the ceremony of the presentation of the ruling chiefs to the Viceroy and the Duke of Connaught. After the last chief had passed, Sir Hugh Barnes stood before the throne once more, and requested permission to close the Durbar, which was duly accorded.

"Thus the Viceroy departed with the same ceremonies as had attended his arrival."

On the 8th January, 1903, the Viceroy, accompanied by H. R. H. The Duke of Connaught, reviewed the entire troops assembled for the Durbar, a whole army corps being on parade. I will here give a further extract from the *Times of India* :—

"I can only allude to a few of the regiments which took part in it. If complete precision, a line not deviating by a hair's breadth, ranks filled by smart well set-up men, the whole regiment moving like a well oiled machine, constitute criteria, then the pride of place must be allotted to the 2nd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps, commanded by Col. Gore-Browne. The spectators were evidently of the same opinion, for no infantry battalion received a greater ovation."

I will also give the following order, issued in G. O. C. C., with reference to this same parade :—

"His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has much pleasure in announcing to the Army that His Excellency the Viceroy has expressed his great admiration of the appearance and conduct of the troops on parade yesterday, and that Field Marshal His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught has requested him to inform

the troops how highly he appreciated their smart and soldier-like bearing, reflecting credit upon themselves, and upon the entire Army in India. It is a pleasure to His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to convey these complimentary remarks to the troops, who by their efforts, made the parade, in his opinion, a complete success."

On the 19th January, 1903, the Battalion struck their camp at Delhi and proceeded in two trains to Rawal Pindi, which latter place was reached on the 21st, and we returned to Church Lines.

On the 20th and 21st April, 1903, the Battalion moved in two parties to Kuldana in the Murree Hills, staying there for six months of the hot weather, and moving down again to West Ridge, Rawal Pindi, towards the end of September.

On the move once more on the 1st December, when the Battalion marched out over 700 strong to take part in the Punjab manœuvres.

FOOTBALL.

In 1902 and 1903 the Battalion was represented in the Delhi Coronation, Punjab Volunteer Rifles, and Murree Tournaments. The former was open to teams throughout the whole of India. The team played their tie at Murree in October against the Queen's Regiment. They drew twice, and the third time the Queen's won by two goals to one. There had been a great deal of fever in the team, or otherwise they would have done better. Team:—Farrer, goal; Williams and Mason, backs; Hall, Mowatt, and McQueen, halves; Bramwell, Higney, Clarke, Conniff, and Whitehead, forwards.

The Punjab Volunteer Rifles' Cup was played in March, at Lahore, in 1903. It was open to any regiment or combined battery team and any *bona fide* club in the Punjab or N.W. Frontier Provinces. The team had lost Hall and Clarke, who had gone home time expired; however, they got into the final after beating St. Anthony's

High School ten goals to nil, the South Wales Borderers by two goals to one, and the Northamptons by five goals to nil. The Gordons were the other team left in, and they won by three goals to nil, owing to their superior condition, after our having had the best of the game the first half. The team were presented with bronze medals for being the runners-up. Team :—Corporal Williams, goal ; Corporal Buzza and Mason, backs ; McQueen, Corporal Gradwell, and Mowatt, halves ; Bramwell, Higney, Clayton, Connor, and Whitehead, forwards.

The Murree Cup, open to all British Corps and Volunteers in the Punjaub Command, Cavalry by Regiments, Royal Artillery by single or combined Batteries not exceeding three, and Infantry by Battalions, was played in May. The tournament produced some very close matches, and our team would have won with better luck. They beat in turn the 3rd Hussars, by two goals to one, after playing an extra twenty minutes ; the 9th Lancers by three goals to nil ; and the South Wales Borderers by three goals to nil, after having drawn one match with them ; they then met the Queen's, who had beaten the Somersets and Cameronians, the latter having beaten the Gordons, in the final. The Queen's won by two goals to one, after a very exciting game, in which they scored their first two goals in the first few minutes. The team were given a miniature cup and silver medals, the cup to go to the Sergeants' Mess. Team :—Hall, goal ; McQueen and Williams, backs ; Higney, Corpl. Cradwell, and Mowatt, halves ; Bramwell, Connor, Clayton, Conniff, and Whitehead, forwards.

Other matches against the Irish Fusiliers, the Wiltshire Regiment, the 9th Lancers, and the R.A. team were played with varying success.

THE FINNEY HOCKEY CUP COMPETITION.

The Finney Cup is a cup presented by Colonel Finney, to be competed for annually by N. W. Railway, Civil and Military Clubs, the latter representing no larger body of

men than half a Battalion. This year the Battalion sent in four Company teams, B, F, G, and H. There were also eleven other entries, including two Company teams from the 1st Wilts Regiment, two Mountain Battery teams, and also a team representing the Wiltshire Regimental Hockey Club, and consisting chiefly of officers.

In the first round G Company was beaten by B Company by two goals, while F Company fell to F Company of the Wilts. H Company, however, beat D Company of the Wilts.

In the second round B Company beat F Battery, R. H. A., by 2—0, while H Company beat the Wiltshire Regimental Hockey Club, after a very good game, by 4—3. The other winners in this round were F Company, Wilts, and No. 3 Mountain Battery. B Company had to play F Company, Wilts, and drew with them, while H Company, without Lieutenant Abadie and one other of their original team (Private Hall), who had gone home, immediately after their previous victory, drew with No. 3 Mountain Battery. In the play off, B Company succeeded in disposing of the Wiltshire team by 2—0, but unfortunately H Company were beaten by the gunners. If it had not been for the loss of Lieutenant Abadie and Private Hall, I am almost sure that H Company would have won, as Abadie was the mainstay of the forwards, and Hall was a most trustworthy back.

This left B Company and No. 3 Mountain Battery in for the final. The latter had won the cup during the two previous years, and they were very confident of repeating their victory and were laying five to one on themselves. They were disappointed in their hopes, however, as after about ten minutes play, B Company succeeded in getting a goal, and this score was not altered for the rest of the match, notwithstanding a very vigorous attack by the gunners, which lasted for the first twenty minutes of the second half.

This is the first time the Battalion has won this cup, and we hope that it will not be the last.

MURREE HOCKEY TOURNAMENT.

The Murree Hockey Tournament began on the 28th September. The Battalion entered two teams for the cup, and in the first round one team (B) were drawn against the Cameronians and A Team the Irish Fusiliers.

After a good game the Cameronians beat B Team by 3—0. We should have scored more than once but for inability to shoot in front of goal.

A Team beat the Fusiliers, who had a very weak team, by 8—0.

In the second round A Team played the Munster Fusiliers, who, with the South Wales Borderers, were favourites. After a very fast game the Munsters were beaten by 3—0, which left only four teams in for the cup.

In the semi-final round we met the Cameronians, who were easily beaten by 3—0.

On October 3rd, the final took place between ourselves and the South Wales Borderers. Up to half-time the score was love all, but about twenty minutes after starting again the South Wales Borderers scored a goal. We tried hard to equalise, and our left wing put in two very hard shots, but luck was against us, and when the whistle blew the score was 1—0 against us.

Sir Bindon Blood presented the cup to the winners, and a miniature cup to the runners up.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 15th January to 31st December, 1903.

The Battalion left Machadodorp, Transvaal, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Kays, February 20th, 1903, having been stationed there since December, 1901. General Lyttelton, in whose Brigade the Battalion had been before the relief of Ladysmith, came from Pretoria expressly to wish it good-bye. Though not actively employed while at Machadodorp, plenty of work of another kind was done, as was shown by the fact that over 105 miles of barbed wire was taken down and returned to store. This did not include entanglements.

The Battalion embarked on the S.S. *Dominion*, on 25th February, 1903, and arrived at Queenstown, 21st March, 1903, with a strength of 18 Officers and 492 N. C. Officers and Riflemen, having embarked for South Africa from the same place, November 5th, 1899. There it was met by its Commanding Officer, Colonel W. P. Campbell, A.D.C., who had been in command of the 14th Provisional Battalion at Cork for some months. This Battalion, which was really a second Depôt, had had a busy time during the war, and had passed some 1600 men to the different Battalions in South Africa, a very creditable performance. The 3rd Battalion were not able to disembark till the day after their arrival in harbour, owing to bad weather, and when it did at last arrive at Cork, it was received with the greatest hospitality by all ranks of the 14th Provisional Battalion.

On Sunday, March 22nd, the Queen's South African Medals were presented by Colonel Campbell, and next

day as many as possible went on furlough, there being practically nothing in the way of handing over, etc., to do, owing to the thoughtful arrangements of Colonel Campbell.

When the Battalion had returned off furlough it was inspected by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, who presented the Distinguished Conduct Medals won in South Africa.

On May 1st field training commenced. It was made much more practical and interesting than usual, owing to the Colonel having hired a forty acre field about three miles from Cork, where two companies at a time lived under canvas and behaved as much as possible as they would on service. As each company had a scout mounted on a bicycle (another scheme of the Colonel's), it was possible to keep the two field training companies amused from Headquarters. At the same time musketry was going on at Youghal, not a very good range for making big scores, being three miles from Barracks and there being nearly always a strongish wind. It was the first time the Battalion had fired the new course, and some seemed to find it more difficult than the old one, several who had been marksmen all their lives, coming to grief badly. The Battalion's figure of merit was $18\frac{4}{5}\frac{4}{2}$. F Company were the best shooting company with a figure of merit of $20\frac{4}{7}\frac{2}{3}$, and C Company were second with a figure of merit of $20\frac{1}{11}\frac{2}{5}$, Sergeant Reilly being the Battalion shot and best shot of sergeants, Lance-Corporal Liggins being best shot of rank and file.

At the end of June the Battalion went to Kilworth for training, field firing, and manœuvres, and spent a very wet and muddy three months there. In August, Officers and Riflemen had a chance to get dry, as the Battalion was ordered to Cork for ten days to take part in lining the streets of that city on the occasion of the visit of King Edward.

On 29th July Major-General Sir Hugh McCalmont presented the King's South African Medals to the

Battalion, and on the 3rd August the Battalion took part in the review of the 8th Division by the Duke of Connaught on the Race Course. They then went back to Kilworth for a fortnight's manœuvres, and returned to Cork on August 10th, A and B Companies going next day to relieve the Munster Fusiliers at Spike Island, where they remained for a month, rejoining Headquarters on September 14th.

There was little or no chance for the cricket team to distinguish themselves owing to bad weather and no Garrison cricket ground, but three officers played in the Green Jacket week and scored some 500 runs between them during the week.

A cross country race of about three miles was held at Kilworth, and was won easily by G Company. Eight representatives from each company ran.

The Battalion Sports were held on September 22nd, and being organised by Major Ashburnham and Sergeant-Major Watkins, promised to be a great success. Unfortunately, the weather spoilt everything, and made it difficult to stand, much less run or jump. G Company won the shield presented to the company scoring the most points, chiefly owing to Sergeant King and Bandsman Woods, and H were second, owing to the achievements of Sergeant Reilly, who scored fourteen points himself.

The Football Team started the season well by winning the first four matches, and it was hoped the team would do well in the Army Cup, but sickness and casualties spoiled the side and they failed to survive the first round. They are doing well in the Munster League, however, and are at present at the top of the League, having won thirteen matches and lost four. The second team is also doing well in the Junior League, having won seven and lost two matches.

The Band, under Mr Slattery, have had a good deal of playing out during the summer, and were in great requisition at the Cork Exhibition and Show there. They

have improved immensely since their return from South Africa, and should be still better next year. A prize of £50 was offered by the Cork Exhibition for the best band in Ireland, and this was won by the Band of the 3rd Battalion.

MACHADODORP, TRANSVAAL.

2nd February, 1903.—Sergeant-Major A. H. Hill, Sergeant F. H. Clay, Rifleman Fradgeley awarded medals for long service and good conduct.

3rd February.—Fifty-two N. C. Officers and Riflemen serving with 1st Battalion Mounted Infantry struck off strength and posted to 4th Battalion K. R. R. Corps ; of these three Riflemen accompanied No. 4 Company Mounted Infantry to Somaliland.

17th February.—Battalion inspected by Lieut.-General Hon. N. G. Lyttelton, K.C.B., Commanding Forces in South Africa.

18th February.—110 N. C. Officers and Riflemen posted to 4th Battalion K. R. R. Corps at Harrismith.

20th February.—Battalion entrained *en route* to Cape Town for passage home.

25th February.—Battalion embarked on board the S.S. *Dominion* at Cape Town.

21st March.—Battalion disembarked at Queenstown and proceeded to Cork, there to be stationed.

CORK, IRELAND.

22nd March.—Battalion reverted to home establishment.

22nd March.—Queen's South African Medals presented to Officers, N. C. Officers, and Riflemen of the Battalion by Colonel W. P. Campbell, A.D.C., Commanding Battalion.

Colonel W. P. Campbell, A.D.C., assumes command of the Battalion from 21st March.

14th Provisional Battalion absorbed by 3rd Battalion ; ceases to exist 1st April.

9th April.—Draft of 200 N. C. Officers and Riflemen to 4th Battalion. Draft of sixty Recruits received from Rifle Depôt.

2nd May.—Battalion inspected by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., etc., Field-Marshal Commanding the Forces in Ireland.

22nd May.—Draft of two N. C. Officers and seventy-six Recruits from Rifle Depôt.

17th June.—Thirty-five Riflemen sent to Rifle Depôt for tour of duty.

29th June.—Battalion moved by rail and march route to Kilworth for annual musketry and field training.

28th July.—Battalion concentrated at Cork to take part in the festivities on occasion of His Majesty the King's visit to Cork.

29th July.—King's South African Medals presented to Officers, N. C. Officers, and Riflemen of the Battalion by Major-General Sir Hugh Mc Calmont, Commanding Cork District.

3rd July.—Distinguished Conduct Medals presented to Color-Sergeant Harman and Sergeant Wenham by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, K.G., etc., Field Marshal, Commanding the Forces in Ireland.

31st July.—Good Conduct Medal presented to Color-Sergeant Harman by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, K.G., etc.

1st August.—Battalion assisted in lining the streets of Cork on the occasion of the visit of His Majesty the King to that city.

3rd August.—Took part in Divisional Parade, Eighth Division, Third Army Corps, on the occasion of inspection by His Royal Highness the Duke of Connaught, K.G., etc.

4th August.—Battalion returned to Kilworth to take part in manœuvres.

13th August.—Battalion rejoined at Cork on conclusion of manœuvres.

14th September.—Annual Inspection by G.O.C., Eighth Division, Third Army Corps. The G.O.C. expressed his satisfaction with the inspection as follows :—

“The G. O. C. was pleased with the Battalion at the Annual Inspection, especially with the drill and handling of arms, also the interior economy.”

30th September.—Second-Lieutenant W. M. Gosling and thirty-five N.C. Officers and Riflemen completed a satisfactory course of instruction in mounted infantry duties.

22nd November.—Draft of two N.C. Officers and thirty-one Recruits from Rifle Depôt.

26th November.—Major-General R. Pole Carew, on taking over command of the Eighth Division, Third Army Corps, inspected the Battalion, and reported as under :—

“The Major-General Commanding was well pleased with the clean and smart appearance of the Battalion at his inspection on Thursday last, 26th inst., and also with the neat and orderly condition of the Barrack Rooms and Institutes he visited.”

LIST OF OFFICERS SERVING DECEMBER, 1903.

Colonel W. P. Campbell, A.D.C., Commanding.	
Major O. S. W. Nugent, D.S.O., Second in Command.	
Major C. Ashburnham.	Lieut. R. D. Temple.
„ S. W. Hare.	2nd Lieut. W. H. Deedes.
Captain J. A. Hope.	„ H. M. Gosling.
Battalion-Major H. A. W.	„ G. M. Atkinson.
Briscoe.	„ A. J. Borton.
Captain C. E. Balfour, D.S.O.	„ J. Wormald.
„ G. A. P. Rennie, D.S.O.	„ A. C. Oppenheim.
„ H. F. F. B. Foljambe.	„ H. J. Flower.
„ R. Johnstone.	„ H. C. Ponsonby.
Lieut. Hon. A. F. W. Harris.	„ K. L. Waterlow.
„ A. R. Leith.	„ F. H. Brooke.

Lieut. A. F. C. Maclachlan, D.S.O.,	2nd Lieut. M. F. Blake.
Assistant Adjutant.	Adjutant and Battalion Major
„ J. S. C. Rose, in Somali-	G. V. Hordern.
land.	Quartermaster and Lieut. W. C.
„ F. V. Yeats Brown.	Harrington.
„ G. T. Blewitt.	

3RD BATTALION K. R. R.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—A. C. Watkins. Bandmaster—T. Slattery.

STAFF - SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	- - -	W. Humphries.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant, Col.-Sergt.	-	J. E. Saunders.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	-	H. Eldred.
Sergeant-Bugler	- - -	C. Caulfield.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	- - -	C. Rothery.
Pioneer-Sergeant	- - -	
Band-Sergeant	- - -	W. Austin
Orderly-Room-Clerk, Sergeant	- -	H. Wilson.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	- - -	R. Hurley.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	- - -	G. Burgess.
Armourer-Sergeant, S.-Q.-M.-Sergt.	-	E. W. Webster.

COLOR - SERGEANTS.

A Company	- - - -	A. Harman.
B „	- - - -	T. Prebble
C „	- - - -	F. Williams.
D „	- - - -	F. Clay.
E „	- - - -	W. Marston.
F „	- - - -	H. Rawlinson.
G „	- - - -	W. Sear.
H „	- - - -	J. Bainbridge.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

No. of Riflemen in possession of	1 badge	- -	182
„ „ „	2 badges	- -	60
„ „ „	3 „	- -	4
„ „ „	4 „	- -	4

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.—5.

WAR MEDALS.—Officers, 25 ; N. C. Officers and Riflemen, 369.

RE-ENGAGEMENTS.—13. EXTENSIONS.—38.

INCREASES AND DECREASES.

Increase—758. Decrease—666.

CERTIFICATES OBTAINED.

MUSKETRY.—Officers, 11 ; N. C. Officers, 12.

TRANSPORT CERTIFICATES.

Sergeants A. Harrington, S. Collier, J. Johnson, and six Riflemen.

TELEGRAPHY.—2

EDUCATIONAL.

Total in possession—1st Class	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19
" " 2nd "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	98
" " 3rd "	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	106

ARMY SIGNALLING.

4 Officers, 1 N. C. Officer, and 11 trained Regimental Signallers.

GYMNASTICS.

Sergeant R. Allen.	Sergeant E. Clay.
Color-Sergeant W. Marston.	" E. Wenham.

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Swimming	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Cold Shoers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Saddlers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cookery	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Field Works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Range Finding	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Chiropody	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mounted Infantry—6 Officers, 1 Waggon Officer, 16 N. C. Officers and 75 Riflemen.									
Master Tailor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Ambulance	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Figure of merit, $\frac{184.4}{75.2}$.

BATTALION SPORTS.

The 3rd Battalion sports were held in the Sports' Field, on the 22nd September, under the patronage of Colonel Campbell, A.D.C., and the Officers of the Battalion. In spite of several heavy showers there was a large attendance,

amongst whom we noticed :—Major-General Sir Hugh and Lady Mc Calmont, Lieut.-Colonel Steele and Officers 4th Manchester Regiment, Colonel Sir Henry and Lady Johnston, Lady Beatrice Pole-Carew, Lady Constance Butler, the Countess of Bandon.

The committee were Captain Foljambe, Lieutenant Yeats-Brown, Lieutenant Wormald, and Sergt.-Major Watkins. Starter—Major Ashburnham.

The following were the events :—

Throwing the Cricket Ball.—Lance-Corporal McVittie, 97 yards ; Captain Foljambe, Rifleman Holmes, Sergeant Wenham.

Broad Jump.—Sergeant Reilly, 19ft. 4in. ; Captain Foljambe, Rifleman Sutton, Rifleman Mann.

Half-Mile.—Sergeant King, Rifleman Wood, Corporal Cork, Rifleman Drake.

100 Yards.—Sergeant Reilly, Captain Foljambe, Sergeant Wenham, Rifleman Sutton.

Sergeants' Race.—Sergeant Reilly, Sergeant Wenham, Sergeant Rothery, Sergeant Whitbread.

One Mile.—Rifleman Woods, Sergeant King, Corporal Cork, Rifleman Drake.

Half-Mile (open to Garrison).—Private Robinson, Royal Marines ; Gunner Perin, Royal Artillery ; Rifleman Wood, 3rd K.R.R. ; Sergeant Ting, Army Service Corps.

120 Yards Hurdle Race.—Sergeant Wenham, Rifleman Sutton, Rifleman Crowley, Captain Foljambe.

Three Miles.—Sergeant King, Sergeant Rothery, Rifleman Betts, Corporal Cork.

Old Soldiers' Race.—Sergeant Reilly, Rifleman Lee.

Quarter-Mile.—Sergeant Wenham, Lance-Corporal Comer, Rifleman Goodall, Rifleman Mann.

One Mile (open to Garrison).—Private Robinson, Royal Marines ; Rifleman Wood, Sergeant Amps, Rifleman Taylor.

Three-Legged Race.—Thorley and Watson, Capp and Livesey, Lyons and Taylor, Atherton and Goodall.

Tug of War.—E Company.

Egg and Spoon Race.—Rifleman Spicer, Rifleman Elliot, Rifleman Duffy, Rifleman Goodall.

Sack Race.—Rifleman Capp, Rifleman Livesey, Rifleman Taylor, Rifleman Martin.

Veterans' Race.—Sergeant Reilly, Sergt.-Major Watkins, Rifleman Lee, Captain Hare, Colonel Campbell.

Consolation Race.—Rifleman Smith, Rifleman Davis, Rifleman Samuels, Rifleman Gall.

The winners of the hurdles, 100 yards, quarter mile, half mile, one mile, three miles, high jump, long jump, and throwing cricket ball, received in addition to the prize, a silver medal.

The first man in each race scored four points for his company, the second three, the third two, and the fourth one.

The company scoring the most points and thereby winning the Regimental Shield for the year was G Company.

The prizes and shield were presented at the close of the day's sports by Mrs. Campbell.

A Boxing Tournament open to the Cork Garrison, was held in the Gymnasium on 27th November. There was a large attendance and some good fighting was witnessed. The Battalion was most successful and won every event, the names of the winners being as follows :—

Feather Weight.—1st, No. 3441 Rifleman Munday, B Company ;
2nd, No. 5038 Riflemen Coates, G. Company.

Light Weight.—1st, No. 5440 Riflemen Haley, C Company. .

Middle Weight.—1st, No. 954 Rifleman Drake, C Company.

The Judges were Major Sanders, Superintendent of Gymnasium ; Sergt.-Major Watkins, 3rd Battalion King's Royal Rifles ; Staff-Sergeant Singleton, Gymnastic Staff.

REGIMENTAL RECORDS.

4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps.

From 1st January to 31st December, 1903.

8th January, 1903.—A draft of 124 N.C. Officers and Riflemen, under Captain H. F. W. Bircham, joined from 14th Provisional Battalion.

10th January.—The Mounted Infantry Company of the 4th Battalion left Harrismith for Somaliland. The following officers accompanied them:—

Captain G. Shakerley (in command). Lieutenant G. H. Barnett.

Lieutenant H. H. R. White. „ G. C. Kelly.

„ G. Ackland Troyte.

The company consisted of:—

Color-Sergeant Crisp.

Sergeant Wilson.

Sergeant Heath.

„ Hobden.

„ Buckley.

Making a total of 136 N.C. Officers and Riflemen.

14th January.—A draft of 51 N.C. Officers and Riflemen posted from 3rd Battalion.

14th January.—Lieut.-Colonel F. A. Fortescue joined and assumed command.

14th January.—Captain Hon. J. R. Brownlow left *en route* for England.

22nd January.—Extract from General Orders, Pretoria, No. 135:—

“The 4th Battalion King's Royal Rifle Corps were placed second at the Annual Inspection of Signallers of the Transvaal and Orange River Colony for 1902, figure of merit 133. The Lieut.-General Commanding in South Africa considers the results, on the whole, are very satisfactory, taking into consideration the disadvantages

under which regiments at present labour, owing to the recent close of a long campaign, the loss of a large number of trained and experienced signallers whose terms of service have expired, and the few opportunities that have existed of training new signallers."

28th January.—Lieutenant and Quartermaster T. O'Shea posted to 7th Battalion, and left *en route*.

G Company (Captain H. C. R. Green) was best shooting company for 1902.

18th February.—A draft of 108 N.C. Officers and Riflemen, with Captain H. Wake, D.S.O., and Lieutenant H. W. M. Watson, joined from 1st Mounted Infantry.

18th February.—A draft of 108 N.C. Officers and Riflemen posted from 3rd Battalion.

21st February.—Quartermaster-Sergeant W. Judge promoted to a commission as Lieutenant and Quartermaster.

17th March.—Sergeant-Major L. Owen was granted the silver medal for long service and good conduct.

17th April.—The Commanding Officer regrets to publish the following casualties with the Mounted Infantry of the Battalion in Somaliland:—

No. 2873, Sergeant B. Hobden	} Died from Enteric Fever.
„ 2287, Rifleman W. Kemp	
„ 2176, „ L. Ensor	} Killed in action at Gumberrie.
„ 1589, „ J. Barrow	

6th May.—A draft of 3 Color-Sergeants, 3 Sergeants, and 200 Riflemen joined from 3rd Battalion.

27th June.—Captain Hereward Wake, D.S.O., to be Adjutant.

The Battalion Annual Rifle Meeting was held on 30th June and 1st July, and was a splendid success.

6th August.—The Battalion (strength, 20 Officers, 2 Warrant Officers, and 865 rank and file), under command of Lieut.-Colonel F. A. Fortescue, proceeded by march route to Smith's Crossing, to take part in the Natal manœuvres round Ladysmith, and returned to Harrismith

by train on 26th August. The Brigade to which we were attached was under the command of Brevet Lieut.-Colonel C. R. R. Mc Grigor, King's Royal Rifles.

"The Commanding Officer wishes to record his appreciation of the work done on the 17th and 18th August, when the Battalion covered thirty-five miles in twenty-nine hours. He takes this opportunity of expressing his thanks to all ranks for the pluck and endurance displayed in thus upholding the best marching traditions of the Regiment."

"The General Officer Commanding wishes to congratulate the Battalion on the success of the Football Team in the Natal Challenge Cup contest."

This Cup was won by the Regimental Team on 29th August, beating the Natal Government Railway Team at Ladysmith by 1 goal to nil.

The following remarks, *re* Manœuvres, made by the General Officer Commanding, Harrismith District, and the General Officer Commanding, South Africa, are published for information :—

"The physical and moral bearing of all ranks was excellent. The men could not have shewn a more soldier-like spirit, and they displayed throughout unfailing cheerfulness and keenness. They were as fit at the end as at the beginning of Manœuvres, though some of the days were very long, and marching rough and tiring. The admirable marching capacity of the young soldiers was most satisfactory.

"All ranks have not only received much benefit professionally from these Manœuvres, but have thoroughly enjoyed the change of scene, and the variation from the ordinary routine of soldiering.

(Signed) C. J. BLOMFIELD,
B. Genl.,
Harrismith, 1st September, 1903. Comdg. H. Dist."

"A most satisfactory report, and from personal observation I can fully endorse General Blomfield's eulogy of the troops. Express to O. C. 4th K. R. R. my extreme satisfaction with the performance of his Battalion, which

reflects great credit on him—the C. O.—and testifies to the care he takes of his men.

(Signed) N. G. LYTTLETON,

Pretoria, Lieut.-Gen.,

5th September, 1903.

Comdg. S. Africa.

To O. C. 4th K. R. R."

"Forwarded for your information. The G. O. C. desires me to express to you his appreciation of the conduct of your Battalion during these Manœuvres, and desires that the commendation of the Lt.-General Comdg. the Forces in South Africa be communicated to all ranks under your command.

By order,

Harrismith, (Signed) J. F. HALL, Capt.

11th September, 1903. D. A. A. G., H. D."

5th November.—The Battalion paraded for G. O. C.'s Inspection. On parade :—

1 Major.	7 W. O. and Staff Sergeants.
4 Captains.	40 Sergeants.
11 Lieutenants.	969 Rank and File.
1 Staff.	

December 16th.—Lieutenant H. W. M. Watson and Rifleman Halstead proceeded to Somaliland to join the Mounted Infantry Company of the Battalion, now on active service there.

The Battalion Annual Sports were held on 23rd and 26th December. Rifleman Hunter was the winner of the watch presented by the officers, Rifleman Robertson being second, and Corporal Orme third.

THE YOUNG SOLDIERS' CUP.

This cup was won again by the 4th Battalion, with a score of 684 ; average, 85.5. The team was instructed by Colour-Sergeant B. Allwork, and the following fired :—

Lance-Corporal Welsh	-	-	-	-	89
" " Morgan	-	-	-	-	93
" " Leon	-	-	-	-	90
Rifleman Marshall	-	-	-	-	81
" Simpson	-	-	-	-	82
" Willison	-	-	-	-	87
" Drew	-	-	-	-	80
" Queenan	-	-	-	-	83

4TH BATTALION K. R. R.—WARRANT OFFICERS.

Sergeant-Major—L. Owen. Bandmaster—A. Parkes.

STAFF-SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	-	-	-	A. J. Saville.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant, Q. M. S.	-	-	-	T. J. Jones.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	-	-	-	C. Smith.
Sergeant-Bugler	-	-	-	E. Bates.
Sergeant-Master-Cook	-	-	-	Corporal Orme (acting).
Pioneer-Sergeant	-	-	-	H. Wear.
Band-Sergeant	-	-	-	H. Carpenter.
Orderly-Room-Clerk, Sergeant	-	-	-	J. Cam.
Officers'-Mess-Sergeant	-	-	-	G. Stevens.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	-	-	-	H. Meacham.
Armourer-Sergeant	-	-	-	W. F. Hyde.

COLOR-SERGEANTS.

A Company	-	-	-	-	H. Paul.
B "	-	-	-	-	J. Kelly.
C "	-	-	-	-	W. Wagstaff.
D "	-	-	-	-	H. Horlock.
E "	-	-	-	-	H. Morgan.
F "	-	-	-	-	H. Lamond.
G "	-	-	-	-	B. Allwork.
H "	-	-	-	-	J. Barber.

Supernumeraries.

C. Howlette. O. Arno.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.

No. of Riflemen in possession of 1 badge	-	-	508
" " " 2 badges	-	-	46
" " " 3 "	-	-	3
" " " 4 "	-	-	2
Total	-	-	559

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.—3.

WAR MEDALS.

In possession.

India	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Chitral	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Rhodesian	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
South Africa, Queen's Medal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30
" " King's Medal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	110

Entitled to.

South Africa, Queen's Medal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	702
" " King's Medal	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	38

RE-ENGAGEMENTS.—9.

EXTENSIONS.—13.

INCREASE.—899.

DECREASE.—138.

CERTIFICATES OBTAINED.

MUSKETRY.

Quartermaster-Sergeant T. J. Jones. Color-Sergeant J. Kelly.
 Color-Sergeant B. Allwork. " " H. Morgan.
 Sergeant H. Heath.

TRANSPORT—30.

TELEGRAPHY—*Nil.*

EDUCATIONAL.

1st Class—13. 2nd Class—185. 3rd Class—139.

ARMY SIGNALLING.

Colour-Sergeant Wagstaff. Sergeant Shillito.
 Sergeant Astrop. Corporal Rose.
 Rifleman Beaumont.

GYMNASTICS.

Colour-Sergeant Barber. Sergeant Reed.
 " " Wagstaff. " Madeley.
 Corporal Nuttall.

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Pioneer Sergeant	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Chatham	-	-	-	-	-	-	9
Cold Shoeing	-	-	-	-	-	-	6

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

Figure of merit $\frac{195}{79.50}$.



DOUBLE GATE GUARDROOM, NEW BARRACKS, GOSPORT.

RIFLE DEPÔT RECORDS.

6th January.—A draft of 109 recruits off strength to 14th Provisional Battalion.

13th January.—Lieutenant T. H. Harker on strength for duty.

16th January.—Sergeant O. Cunningham (R. B.), is appointed Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry of the Rifle Depôt.

18th January.—2nd Lieutenant Landale, 7th Battalion, off strength.

19th February.—A draft of 209 recruits off strength to 14th Provisional Battalion.

21st February.—Captain Hon. R. Brownlow on strength.

24th March.—Extract from *London Gazette*, Hon. Captain T. Riley, Rifle Depôt, granted the rank of Major.

7th April.—A draft of 60 recruits off strength to 3rd Battalion.

21st April.—2nd Lieutenant Berners, 7th Battalion, off strength.

22nd April.—Lieutenant J. G. G. Mellor off strength.

24th April.—Extract from *London Gazette*, 2nd Lieutenant J. G. G. Mellor to be Lieutenant.

30th April.—Lieutenant A. E. Davies, 1st Middlesex R. V. Corps, off strength.

4th May.—Major F. M. B. Henniker on strength.

16th May.—Extract from *London Gazette*, Captain G. A. Armytage to be Adjutant of Rifle Depôt.

19th May.—A draft of 78 recruits off strength to 3rd Battalion.

11th June.—The Inspector General of recruiting inspected recruits of the Rifle Depôt.

27th July.—The Rifle Depôt was inspected by the G. O. C. Southern District.

11th August.—Extract from *London Gazette*, Captain F. Douglas-Pennant to be Major.

15th August.—A draft of 46 recruits off strength to 3rd Battalion.

15th October.—A draft of 21 recruits off strength to 3rd Battalion.

24th November.—A draft of 32 recruits off strength to 3rd Battalion.

STAFF - SERGEANTS.

Quarter-Master-Sergeant	-	-	-	W. Line.
Orderly-Room-Sergeant	-	-	-	C. H. English.
Sergeant-Instructor of Musketry	-			
Sergeant-Bugler	-	-	-	
Sergeant-Master-Cook	-	-	-	
Pioneer-Sergeant	-	-	-	
Band-Sergeant	-	-	-	
Orderly-Room-Clerk, L.-Sergt.	-	-	-	J. Jackson
Officers' Mess-Sergeant	-	-	-	A. Fuller.
Sergeant-Master-Tailor	-	-	-	
Armourer-Sergeant	-	-	-	

COLOR - SERGEANTS.

A Company	-	-	-	-	F. C. Roads.
B "	-	-	-	-	J. Barnes
C "	-	-	-	-	F. Mackey.
D "	-	-	-	-	F. Waters.
E "	-	-	-	-	R. G. Liddiard.
F "	-	-	-	-	G. Curel.
G "	-	-	-	-	F. Jackman.
H "	-	-	-	-	R. J. Kensdale.

GOOD CONDUCT BADGES.—83.

GOOD CONDUCT MEDALS.—5.

WAR MEDALS.—187.

RE-ENGAGEMENTS.—14.

EXTENSIONS.—6.

INCREASE.

From 1st January to 1st October, 1903.

Recruits Joined	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	276
From Desertion	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
" A Reserve	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11
" Other Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
" Home Battalions	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	64
" Service Companies Abroad	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	246
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	611

DECREASE.

From 1st January to 1st October, 1903.

Died	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Discharged	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	176
Deserters	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	15
To A Reserve	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	624
" Other Corps	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
" Auxiliary Forces	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7
" Home Battalions	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	568
" Battalions Abroad	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	25
Total	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1426

CERTIFICATES OBTAINED.

MUSKETRY.—9.

TRANSPORT.

Transport	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mounted Infantry	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23

TELEGRAPHY.—Nil.

EDUCATIONAL.—73. Obtained since 1st January, 1903—37.

ARMY SIGNALLING.—Nil. GYMNASTICS.—1.

OTHER CERTIFICATES.

Master Tailor	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Cooking	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Field Works	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Surveying	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Chiropody	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1

MUSKETRY CLASSIFICATION.

A Company	-	-	235.7	E Company	-	-	221.9
B "	-	-	237.2	F "	-	-	232.5
C "	-	-	224	G "	-	-	230.4
D "	-	-	216.4	H "	-	-	221.6

Figure of Merit—227.4.

RIFLE MEETINGS AND MATCHES.

The following are the principal scores and prizes won :—

Southern District League Challenge Cup.—500, 600, and 800 yards.

1st Round.—Rifle Depôt beat 2nd Hants Regiment by 140 points.

Average—87.5.

2nd Round.—Rifle Depôt beat R. M. L. I. by 85 points.

Average—85.8.

3rd Round.—Rifle Depôt beat 3rd V.B. Hants Regt. by 86 points.

Average—92.

Final.—Rifle Depôt beat Royal Marine Artillery by 20 points.

Average—87.1.

Rifle Depôt won the Shield and nine Silver Medals.

Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge made top scores twice in the matches :
2nd Round, 99 points ; Final, 91 points.

1st Army Corps Rifle Meeting.—200, 500, and 600 yards.

“All Comers,” Individual—Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge, 90 points, 10s.

„ Team—Rifle Depôt Team, 5th. Average—84.2.

Army Sixty Rifle Meeting (Bisley).

Colour-Sergeant F. Mc Key, 4th prize, won £5 with the following shoots—92, 93, 97, 92, 92 ; total, 466 points ; average, 93.2. Colour-Sergeant Mc Key also shot for the Army Team in the United Services Match. The Army Team won by six points, with the record average of 97.3 ; Colour-Sergeant Mc Key made 96 points. He won the Army Rifle Meeting Association's Gold Badge and Gold Bar, also the National Rifle Association's Silver Bowl for members of the winning team.

Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge also shot in the Army Sixty.

The Methuen Cup.

The “Green Jacket” Team shot 2nd ; average, 93.8. Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge, 96 points ; Colour-Sergeant Mc Key, 94 points ; Sergeant-Instructor W. Patchin, 92 points.

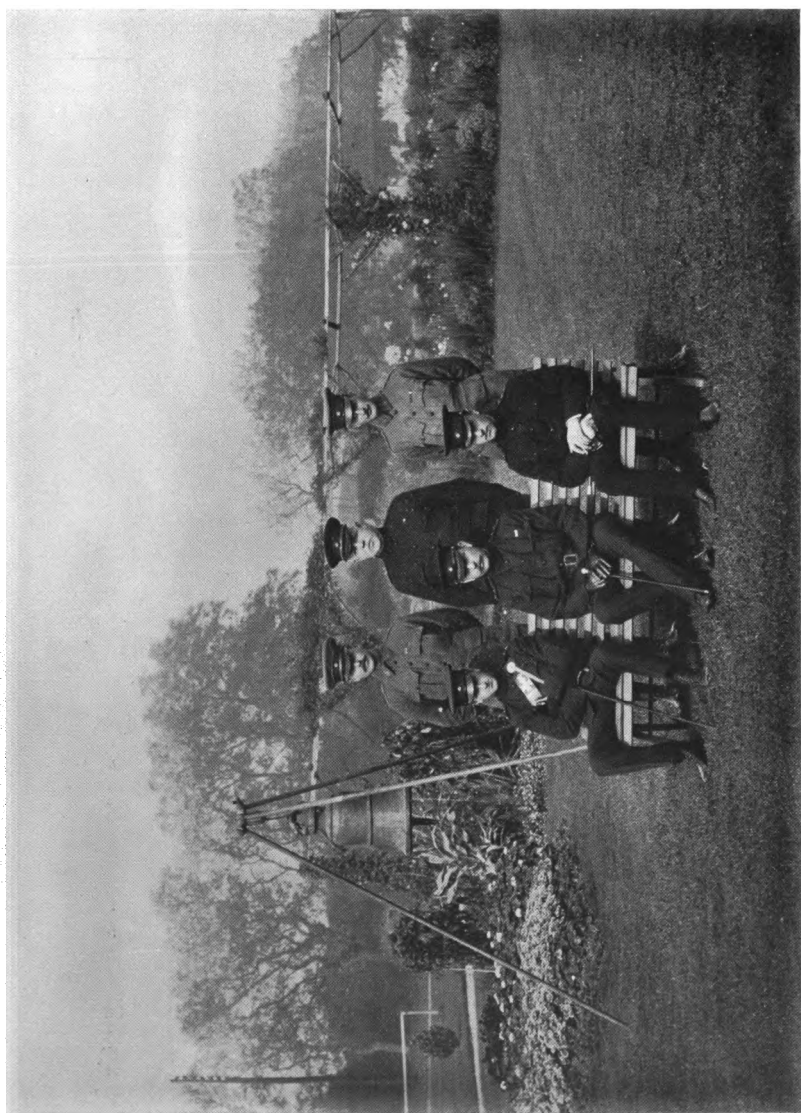
National Rifle Association Meeting (Bisley).

“All Comers” Competition. The “Barlow,” 800, 900, and 1000 yards. Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge, 82 points, £4 ; Colour-Sergeant Mc Key, 73 points, £1.

“Telegraph Cup,” 600 yards. Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge, 33 points, £2.

“Singer,” 600 yards. Colour-Sergeant Mc Key, 32 points, £1.

“Alexandra,” 200 and 600 yards. Colour-Sergeant Bainbridge, 63 points, £2.



COLONEL H. R. MENDES AND OFFICERS K. R. R., RIFLE DEPÔT, GOSPORT, 1903.

"The Angus-Steward Challenge Cup."—200, 600, and 800 yards. The Sergeants, Depôt Rifle Brigade, won by 5 points only; Average, 84'2. Quarter-Master-Sergeant Line made top score for the Sergeants of the Depôt K.R.R. Corps, 92 points.

The Sergeants' Rifle Meeting.—200, 500, and 600 yards (*handicap*).

Color-Sergeant Mc Key won "The Buchanan-Riddell Challenge Cup" and £1. 5s. with 90 points.

Sergeant Silke, Color-Sergeant Bainbridge, Sergeants Bonner, Wolland, Jackson, Johnson, Color-Sergeants Barnes and Curel, were well up the list of prize winners.

Rifle Depôt Shooting Club Meeting.

200 yards. Moving target. Two shots each run.

300 yards. Vanishing target. One shot each appearance.

500 yards. Seven shots in 35 seconds. 2nd Class Register.

Group I. 1.—Colour-Sergeant Mc Key - 61 points, £1.

2.—Lance-Corporal Singer - 53 „ 10s.

3.—Lance-Sergeant Bonner - 31 „ 10s.

Rifleman Gulliver, Colour-Sergeants Bainbridge and Curel also won prizes.

Group II. 1.—Rifleman Swann - 54 points, £1.

2.—Sergeant Mansfield - 48 „ 10s.

Sergeants Johnson, Wolland, Prudence, Readford, Kent, and Corporal Burtenshaw also won prizes.

Group III. 1.—Rifleman Carr - 63 points, £1.

Lance-Corporals Deinhardt and Lord also won prizes.

Colonel H. R. Mends' Special Prize for best shoot at 300 yards. Rifleman Carr, 21 points.

Captain A. G. Armytage's Special Prize for best shoot at 200 yards. Rifleman Edwards, 21 points.

Major T. Riley's Special Prize for best shoot at 500 yards. Sergeant Wallingford, R.B., 26 points.

"The Sir Guy-Campbell Challenge Cup" was won by the 2nd Team 4th Depôt Rifle Brigade.

The Browdown Army and Navy Rifle Meeting.

200 yards.—Snap shooting, F. 3, invisible bull, etc.

Rank and File, 3rd, Lance-Corporal Yellop, 22 points, £1.

Sergeants - 4th, Sergeant Johnson - 22 „ 15s.

500 yards.—7 shots in 35 seconds.

1st, Color-Sergeant Bainbridge, 33 points, £2. 5s.

Color-Sergeant McKey and Lance-Sergeant Bonnor also won prizes.

600 yards.—7 shots.

2nd, Color-Sergeant Bainbridge, 33 points, £1. 10s.

8th, Color-Sergeant McKey 31 „ 10s.

"The Portsmouth Town Challenge Shield."—200, 500, and 600 yards. Rifle Depôt Team won the Shield and £8. Average, 84.

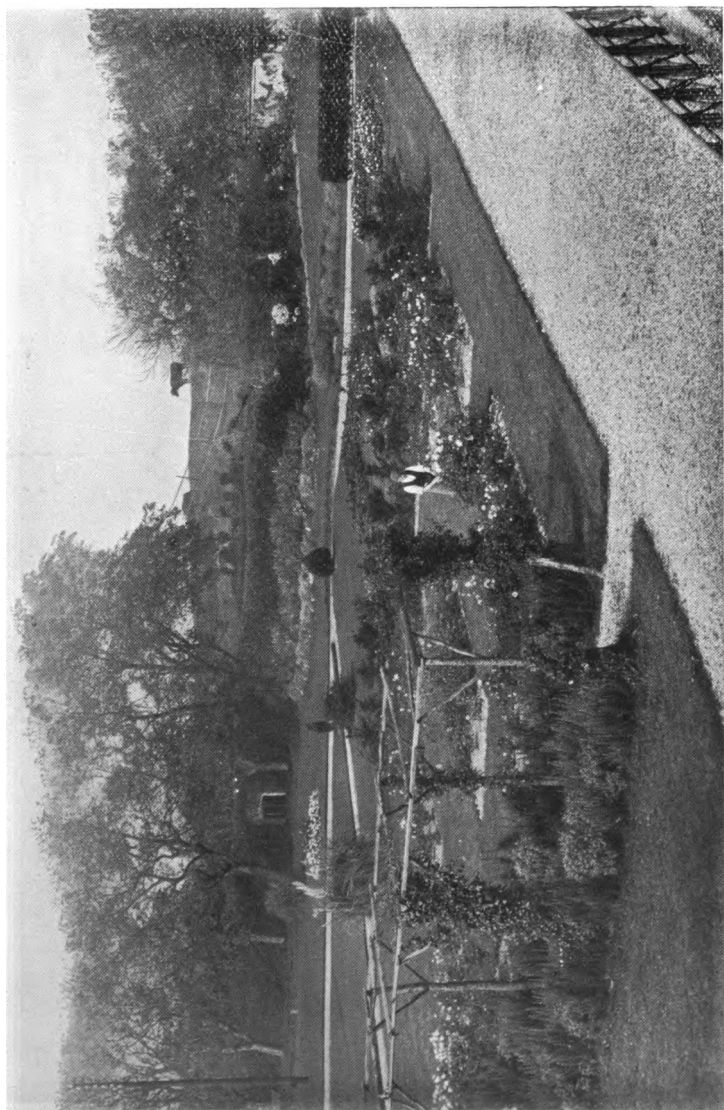
"The Officers' Team Competition."—200, 500, and 600 yards. The Officers' Team of the Rifle Depôt shot second. Captain A. J. Lainson, D.S.O., Captain L. H. Thornton, Lieutenant A. T. Hodgson, Lieutenant R. E. Crichton.

Notes on the Working of the Depot during the War.

A FEW notes on the working of the Depôt during the war can not fail to be of interest, as on the completeness of its organization and preparedness for one of its principle functions much depends.

The duties of the Rifle Depôt are comprised under three heads. First, the care and keeping of the records, with all its attendant correspondence; second, the receiving, clothing, partial training, and dispatch to the home battalions of recruits; and third, duties connected with mobilization for war.

The system having been most thoroughly tested, let us see how it works in war time. As regards the first heading, it need hardly be said that the necessity for accurately keeping all records is as paramount during war as in peace, but when the Reserves are called out all their documents, instead of lying idle on the shelves, are in active use. In addition there are innumerable letters received from relatives and friends, but perhaps the amount of clerical work will be better realized by stating that during the war, roughly speaking, fifty-three thousand documents were received and dealt with, while certainly another six thousand must have been received by the commanding and other officers and which, being sent privately, were not entered in the registers. It will thus be seen that on mobilization becoming imminent, or even probable, one of the first



OFFICERS' GARDEN, NEW BARRACKS, GOSPORT.

measures is to arrange for a considerable expansion of the office staff, and a carefully thought-out scheme of subdivision of work, in order that the additional clerks may be fully and usefully employed.

On the second heading little need be said. The training of the recruits should not be interrupted, and indeed it was never found necessary, except on very rare occasions, such as when parties had to be sent to the Ordnance Stores at Portsmouth to bring over the arms for the Reservists prior to mobilization. Also the fact that the recruits' drills and training are going on uninterruptedly has an excellent effect on discipline, the one thing being to get the Reservists to settle down quietly and quickly, which they are far more apt to do, when they find everything going on without fuss and their advent treated as nothing out of the common, but just in the day's work.

One read with amazement accounts in the newspapers of Reservists joining elsewhere to the accompaniment of bands playing, speeches, cheering, etc., all of which calculated to keep the men in a state of excitement and postpone their return to a normal condition.

During the war 4475 recruits joined the Rifle Dépôt.

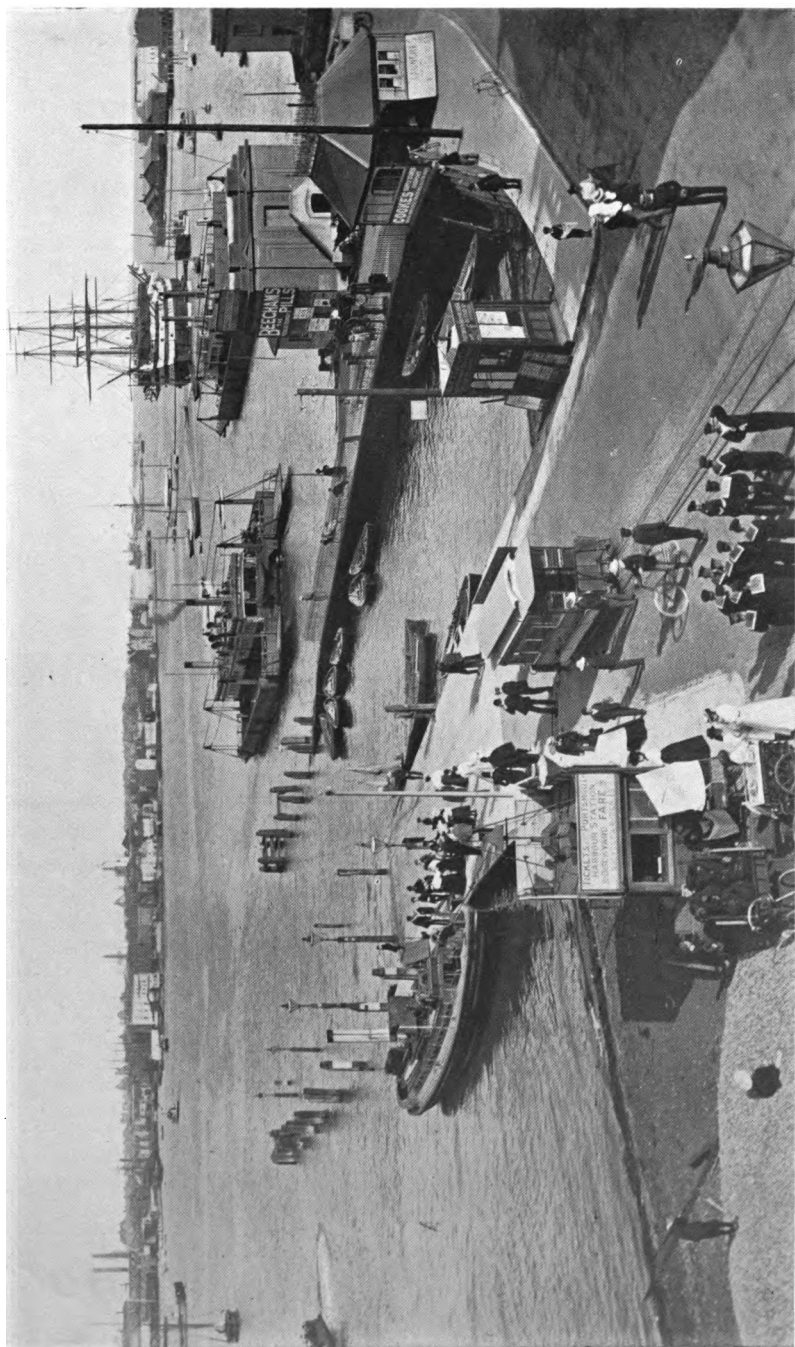
We come then to the third heading, which is dealt with last, not because it is of minor importance, but as being ephemeral while the others are in their nature more or less permanent.

The first step is the issue of the order for mobilization, posting up the placards and sending out the notices to reservists—the latter being done by the paymaster. Arrangements are then made for housing the Reservists on arrival, and drawing arms, equipment, and ammunition. (This will be unnecessary when the Dépôt has returned to Winchester, as everything will be stored in the barracks). Then the mobilization store has to be got ready, and the system which most happily was in force at the Dépôt was this. All clothing and necessities were kept in bulk until required, the packages were then opened and the articles placed in sizes for issue. There was no attempt

to keep the things packed in kits, as laid down by regulation, for the good reason that there were no lockers for the kits, nor was there space available for any other system than that adopted. Arrangements had to be made for extra medical men for the examination of the Reservists, and for this four civilian practitioners were engaged. Then one waited for the coming of those for whom we had prepared. As a rule, one or two men appeared almost as soon as the notices were sent out, and towards the expiration of the time, during which Reservists had to join, they began to come in small parties, but the large majority came only at the last minute. Needless to say, this added enormously to the difficulties, and militated greatly against the comfort of the men themselves. It is sincerely to be hoped that in future mobilizations the officer commanding the *Depôt* will be permitted to exercise his discretion as to the times and numbers of men to join. To have a thousand men coming into barracks late at night—many suffering from the effects of kindness (?) shown them during the journey by injudicious friends—means an amount of discomfort and disorder not only prejudicial to discipline but quite unnecessary.

The Reservists having arrived proceeded to the guard room, where each man's name was entered on a roll, a sergeant of either regiment being there for that purpose. The men were then sent to the companies (the first fifty to A Company, the next fifty to B, and so on). On joining the company each Reservist was given a card, on one side of which was a printed form for the Medical Officer's certificate of fitness or otherwise, and on the reverse a list of the articles of clothing, small kit, etc., the man had to receive.

The next step was the medical inspection. Having made his examination the doctor marked the card "unfit" or "fit." If the former the man was taken at once to the orderly room, a warrant to his home made out, his allowance paid, and he was sent off by the first train. If found fit he was marched to the mobilization stores, and, with his



THE HARD, GOSPORT.

card in his hand, he entered, turned to the left, and received the first article shown on the card, then the next, and so on until he had completed his kit, going through the store and passing a long counter at the end of which were pencils fastened to it with string and with which the Reservist signed his card and gave it to a non-commissioned officer. The party was then marched back to the company and put on uniform for inspection by the Captain. If any article required changing this was at once done, and the men ordered to mark their things with ink (the real marking being done after they join their battalions). The party then proceeded to draw arms and equipment, and in half an hour could be ready to march off. It was found that, with ease, one hundred and twenty men could be clothed, equipped, armed, and completed with everything in one hour; and indeed several men were sent off to join their battalions within two hours of reporting themselves in barracks.

There is no object in having a system that may work quicker, as the rate at which Reservists can be dealt with depends entirely on the medical inspection. With four medical officers working at their highest speed, nothing like a hundred and twenty could be passed in an hour, and consequently our system of issuing clothing, etc., is quite as fast as there is any necessity for, while, as regards convenience in storage, security, and simplicity, it could not be surpassed. It has been rather fully described, as when the Rifle Depôt returns to Winchester, the authorised system is to be adopted, and in days to come much that was learnt during the recent war might be forgotten were it not placed on record, not only as of historical interest, but also in the hope that should a change from the "sealed pattern" system be found necessary, the details here set forth may prove of practical utility.

In addition to its legitimate work, the Rifle Depôt also commenced and carried out a large portion of the enlistment of the Royal Rifle Reserve Regiment (which was shortly after formed into two strong battalions), and it clothed the whole of it.

Hard as the work was during mobilization, it was little compared to demobilization, which taxed every one to the utmost. It was seldom known beforehand when parties from South Africa were coming, generally the first intimation being a message from the station master that the men had arrived, and followed by a telegram from Southampton to say they had started. Then arms, equipment, clothing had to be collected, plain clothes issued, warrants made out, cash advances given, addresses taken, etc., and, if possible, the whole party dispatched the day they arrived. The difficulty of adjusting accounts was enormous. The men naturally were anxious to be settled with, but in many cases the necessary documents had not arrived, and even when they had the complication involved by the terms on which the various gratuities were given, caused endless trouble, and in a few instances pecuniary loss to officers commanding companies. The company pay lists were often for over £1500, which was rather alarming for perhaps a young Militia subaltern, or indeed any officer accustomed to one, of about £120.

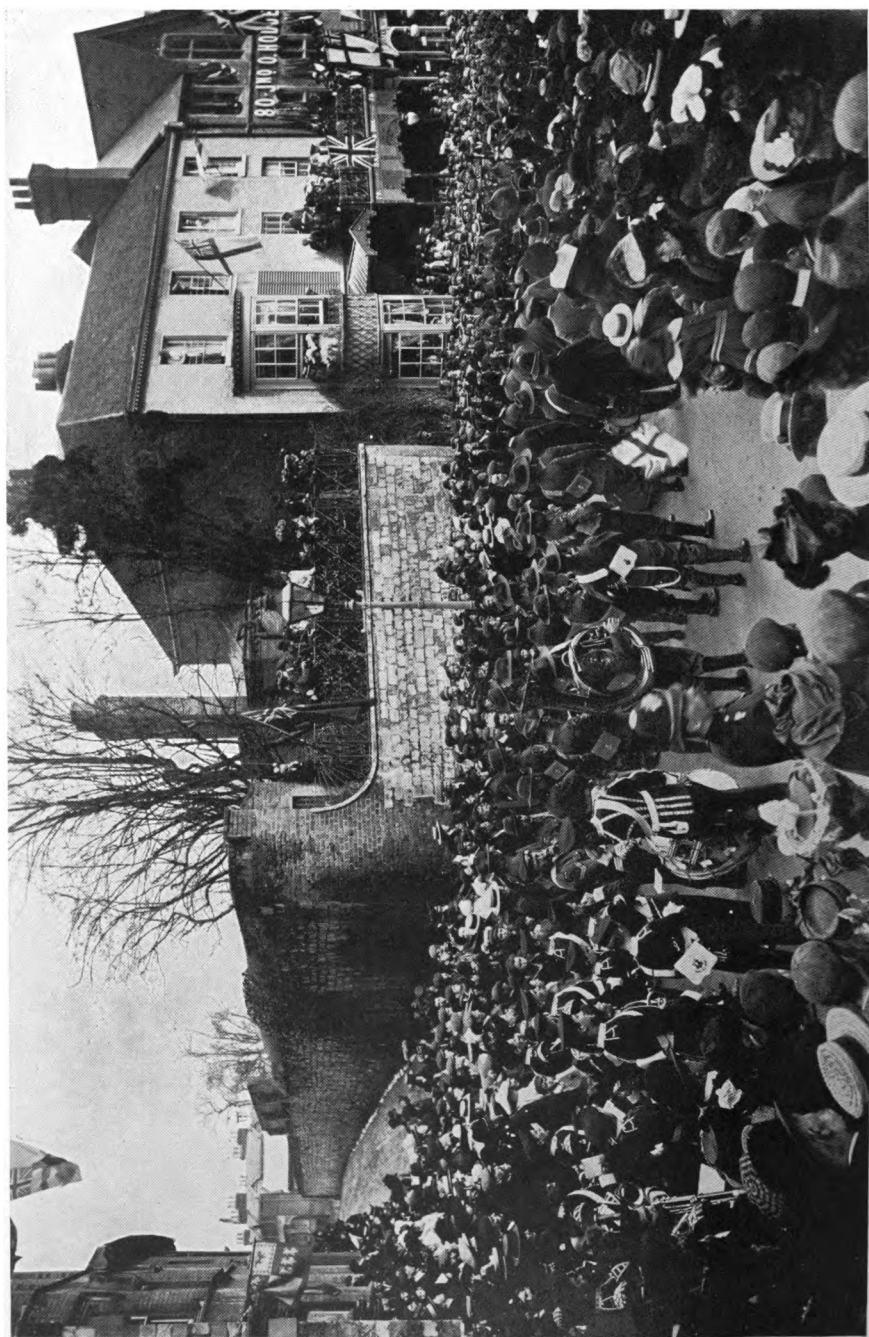
In the five months, July to November, 1902, £67,720 passed through the company pay lists.

However, thanks to the good will and energy on the part of every one, the demobilization was very successfully got through, much to the relief of all concerned.

A few words about the officers and this paper reaches its end.

Altogether ninety-eight officers served at the Dépôt, so it can be easily understood how constant was the change. For the greater portion of the time they were all Reserve, Militia, or Volunteers, with now and then some invalided officers from South Africa. The Adjutant was five times changed, twice being ordered off at twenty-four hours' notice, and the only officers who served throughout were the Colonel, the Quartermaster and the Medical Officer.

The work necessarily was not of a showy nature, but it was vitally important; and looking back one sees with



PRESENTATION OF ADDRESS BY MAYOR AND CORPORATION TO COLONEL H. R. MENDS AT THE WESTGATE, WINCHESTER,
ON RETURN OF RIFLE DEPOT 29TH MARCH, 1904.

relief no record of failure or break-down, although many thousands of men passed through, and certainly, for a considerable portion of the time, the Depôt and Company Staffs were much over-worked.

Perhaps the writer may be permitted to say, in conclusion, how deeply he felt and appreciated the loyal good work of those he had the good fortune to be associated with, and to whom so much credit is due.

Return of the Rifle Depot to Winchester.

AFTER a sojourn of over nine years, some of them eventful and never to be forgotten, the Depôt received definite orders to return to Winchester on the 29th March. On the 7th a detachment, under Lieutenant Nugent, R. B., was sent to equip the rooms with barrack furniture. On the 21st the Orderly Room, Pay Office, and Quartermaster's Office, and all stores, were removed, and on the day appointed the Depôt, under command of Colonel H. R. Mends, left Gosport.

The following account of the reception at Winchester is taken from the *Hampshire Observer* of the 2nd April, 1904, and will, we are sure, be read with much interest by all riflemen, past and present. The photograph of the presentation of the address by the Mayor was taken by Mr. Salmon. Photographs of the Barracks were given in last year's *Chronicle*. The account of the fire and description of the new Barracks, with a short history of the old, is inserted for a record.

A more or less rainy night on Monday was succeeded in the early hours of Tuesday morning by fitful intervals of glorious sunshine, alternating with a lowering of clouds, sprinkling showers, and a threatening of downpours. Everyone in Winchester, from the moment the ancient city was astir, was hoping it would be fine, for it was a great and

glorious day—was Tuesday last—in the annals of the city, in that the *depôt* of the King's Royal Rifles and of the Rifle Brigade returned to their old home, which was wont to be the ancient and historical capital.

No need, in these introductory remarks, to recapitulate the unfortunate event of December, 1894, which led to their removal to other quarters. Sufficient is it for the inhabitants that they know and have realised what the absence of their brave and glorious regiments from the city during the last decade has entailed, and how the prosperity of the town and its trade has been affected. It's an old saw that "It's of no use crying over spilt milk." The calamity at Christmas-time nearly ten years ago had dire effects, but the day is past and gone, and the soldiers have once again been added to Winchester's community, and were on Tuesday last the recipients of a most hearty welcome from the inhabitants.

The streets were profusely decorated, the inhabitants turned out in their thousands, and lined all the approaches from the railway station to the new barracks in Romsey Road, while at the ancient Westgate the Mayor (Mr. Councillor George Ward) and a number of the members of the Corporation, all wearing their gorgeous robes and cocked hats, met the regiment on its march, and there extended to Colonel H. R. Mends (the commanding officer), the officers, and to the men in the ranks a most hearty welcome to the city. Colonel Mends' reply was also in felicitous terms, and the roar of cheering which followed must have gone straight to the hearts of the riflemen, and showed them not only that Winchester heartily welcomes them to their old home, but that they respect the man who wears His Majesty's uniform, and that they honour the brave regiments whose active service records outshine those of almost any other to be found in the Army list.

The regiments came by special train from Gosport, and arriving punctually to time, were on their way through the streets of Winchester well before half-past eleven, being played to their new quarters by the 3rd Hants and the Winchester Volunteer Bands. The home-comers totalled close upon 700, and the officers are :—Colonel H. R. Mends (commanding officer), Major T. M. Riley (quartermaster), Captain G. A. Armytage (adjutant), Paymaster L. Dorling,

D.S.O., Major F. Henniker (King's Royal Rifles), Major A. G. Ferguson (Rifle Brigade), Major the Hon. J. R. Brownlow (K.R.R.), Major R. B. Stephens (R.B.), Captain L. B. Cumberland (K.R.R.), Captain A. V. J. Cowell (R.B.), Capt. L. H. Thornton (R.B.), Lieut. R. E. Crichton (K.R.R.), Lieut. H. W. Dumaesque (R.B.), Lieut. A. T. Hodgson (K.R.R.), Lieut. F. H. Nugent (R.B.), Lieut. F. St. John Blacker (R.B.), Lieut. T. H. Harker (K.R.R.), Lieut. C. V. L. Poe (K.R.R.), and Lieut. R. B. Burrows (K.R.R.). All along the route cheers were raised, and the men themselves seemed highly delighted with their reception, and subsequently, on reaching the new Barracks, were also delighted with the situation of their new abode, and the very excellent and up-to-date arrangements which had been made for their comfort.

The sun shone with suspicious brightness on Tuesday morning, and the weatherwise predicted rain. Soon after breakfast crowds began to collect at the various points of vantage along the short route which the troops would take to the Barracks, and which was hung with flags and banners. The South-Western Station was naturally the centre of attraction, and although it had been made known that the special train from Gosport would not arrive until about half-past eleven, the advance party had to run the gauntlet of a respectable crowd fully an hour and a half earlier. In order to avoid confusion many of the married men, with their wives and families, and accompanied by baggage of a miscellaneous character, were sent on before the main body, and reached their destination in good time. The crowd seemed to take extraordinary notice of the married people, and it certainly was interesting to see some carrying portions of their furniture in one hand and leading their juvenile relations by the other. By eleven o'clock High Street, Jewry Street, City Road, and the approach to the Station were filled with people, who waited patiently for a sight of the soldiers.

Shortly after eleven the bands of the Hants Depôt (under Sergeant-Drummer Stillwell) and the 1st Hants V.B. (under Bandmaster Chalkley) put in an appearance, and they had hardly reached the shelter afforded by the station verandah when rain came on—showing that the prediction was correct. At 11.17 the Gosport “special,” containing between 600 and

700 men, drew up at the second platform. The Station officials had everything ready, and in order to save the trouble of negotiating the subway, the train was backed alongside the down platform, the men thus having nothing to do but to walk into the open straight away. The markers, smartly dressed by Sergeant-Major Bull, formed up for column of companies outside, at three paces intervals, the men fell in, and, headed by the Dépôt and Volunteer bands, in the order given, Colonel Mends (commanding officer), and the Adjutant, marched away down the slope to a fusillade of cheering. They passed through densely packed crowds, whom no amount of rain could move, and when they turned up the High Street the cheering broke out again in storms.

At the Westgate the column was met by the Mayor and many members of the Corporation, in their robes. The Museum in the Westgate had been used for robing purposes, and very useful it was under the circumstances, for the city rulers were able to wait inside until the appropriate time, and save their paraphernalia from getting wet. Just before the column arrived the Mayor, preceded by the mace-bearers, emerged from the door of the Westgate and took his stand in the centre of the road. He was accompanied by the Town Clerk (Mr. Walter Bailey) and the following members of the Corporation:—Aldermen W. H. Jacob, T. Stopher, and L. J. Carter; Councillors Colonel Clowes, P. Shenton, E. J. E. Fear, H. Harris, C. Shenton, F. S. Morgan, F. W. Holdaway, and W. D. Gibb.

The bands passed under the archway, and Colonel Mends dismounted. He shook hands with the Mayor and several members of the Corporation, exchanging a few words, and the Mayor then read the following address:—

To Colonel Mends, Commanding, and to the Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Men of the Rifle Dépôt.

Sir,—We, the Mayor and Corporation, representing the Citizens of Winchester, hasten on your arrival in our midst to offer you our most cordial feelings of welcome on your return to our ancient city and the old home of the Rifles, after such a long absence extending over nearly ten years, caused by the disastrous fire which destroyed entirely the old barracks.

We fully appreciate the presence of troops in our city, and trust that the military and civil administration of Winchester may long continue on friendly and cordial terms.

GEORGE WARD, Mayor.

Dated this 29th day of March, 1904.

The Mayor handed the original to the Colonel, who replied as follows :—" On behalf of all ranks of the Rifle Depôt, I tender you all most sincere and hearty thanks for the kind way in which you have received us, and for the cordial welcome we have received at Winchester. I need hardly say that the associations of the Rifle Depôt with this ancient and historic city have always been of the most pleasant description, and it is a great pleasure to us to come back again amongst you. I trust that the good relations which have always existed between the troops—the Rifles especially—and the civic authorities of the city will always be maintained. On behalf of all I tender you our most sincere and hearty thanks."

The Mayor called for cheers for the officers and men, which were given with rousing heartiness.

A move was at once made to the Barracks, the procession being headed by the Mayor and Corporation. The bands took up a position near the entrance to the square, the Depôt band playing the Rifle march past, " The 95th," as the companies took up their positions. Colonel Parkinson, commanding the Hants Depôt, and the other officers with him, shook hands heartily with Colonel Mends and his staff. Major Riley called up the colour-sergeants, and gave them instructions as to what part of the buildings their men were assigned, and shortly afterwards there was a general dispersion to dinner, which was no less heartily deserved than enjoyed. The Mayor and Corporation afterwards made a short tour of inspection, and returned to the Westgate, where, after refreshment, they unrobed.

The duty of marshalling the crowds belonged to the Head Constable (Mr. W. Felton) and his staff, and it is hardly necessary to say that the arrangements gave entire satisfaction. The Deputy Chief Constable of the County (Mr. Julius Sillence) was also present during the greater part of the proceedings.

Right loyally did the citizens respond to the Mayor's invitation to decorate their houses in honour of the occasion, and although in the early morning there was little indication of anything out of the ordinary, before ten o'clock the whole route from the South-Western Railway Station to the Barracks was a blaze of colour. The sun, too, was at times

on his best behaviour, and came out and lent additional brightness to the scene. At the railway station there was no attempt at decoration, but immediately outside the Railway Refreshment Rooms were decked with flags, and all the flagstuffs in the neighbourhood floated the Union Jack. The Mayor's residence at the foot of Station Hill was tastefully embellished with strings of coloured pennants and flags, and the shops of City Road, and those of Lower Stockbridge and Andover Roads, vied with each other in the display of the red, white, and blue, and the Eagle Hotel and the Albion Hotel opposite made a brave show. Even the partially-built shop of Messrs. J. and J. Simpkins bore its shields and flags. At Jewry Street the display was even more elaborate, and the balconies and fronts of De Lunn's Buildings and the Market Hotel were bright with bunting and flags. The omnibuses, too, not to be outdone, carried Union Jacks and red and green favours. Still more, upon the hawkers' barrows, vegetables lay surmounted by the inevitable red, white, and blue, and small boys and girls looked quite happy with flags of various dimensions and of still greater variety. An especially appropriate design was that of Messrs. Aylward and Son, whose front was adorned with the well-known *Celer et Audax*, flanked by the bugle badge, and shields and flags. From here to the High Street all the houses sported some form or other of bunting and flag decoration, the shop of Mr. G. Ward and the adjoining premises of Mr. F. V. Rumsey being the most conspicuous. The crest of the Hants Imperial Yeomanry, surmounting the offices of Mr. F. C. Blake, with appropriate embellishment, was exceptionally neat and attractive. Turning into the High Street, the transformation seemed complete, and the road seemed to lie beneath an archway of flags, flags, flags. The Black Swan Hotel was tastefully adorned; the premises of Messrs. Warren and Son bore a nice light design, a central shield of flags, having long festoons of small pendants and other flags gracefully flying from the windows above. Near the Westgate there was an exceptionally bold show, especially at the establishments of Mr. Salmon and Mr. J. O. Hodder, whose decorations seemed to blend exceedingly well with those of the Westgate. The Westgate, though simply treated, was by far the most effective feature on the whole route, and even from the City Cross the greeting "Welcome Home," in white letters on a

red ground, was conspicuous. The ancient walls bore pretty designs of shields and flags. Beyond, the Westgate Hotel gave further greeting, "Welcome to Winchester," on a suitable green background, and all St. James' Street was alive with colour in honour of the returning soldiers, up to the barrack gate. Apart from the actual route there was a good display of decorations, and even as far as the Soldiers' "Welcome" in the Broadway flags were to be seen at intervals and suitable greetings. The "Welcome," as was fitting, peeped out from behind an array of flags, which seemed almost to hide the building. Looking down Southgate Street the scene was also gay, and the premises of Mr. H. F. Hale were very pretty indeed with flags and the ever-popular small pendants. Red, white, and blue seemed everywhere, and there was a touch of humour in some of the decorative designs. One house displayed the French flag over the greeting "Welcome to Winchester" as its sole adornment, but, whatever was done, all helped to make the welcome more real and more general, and Winchester has every reason to be satisfied with the heartiness and spontaneous response to the call of the Mayor on this notable occasion.

Destruction of the Old Barracks by Fire in 1894.

In connection with the Rifles' return it will not be out of place to recount at some length the destruction of the old Barracks in December, 1894, by which both officers and men were not only turned out of their quarters, but lost almost all their belongings. The fire, which started just after midnight on Wednesday, December 19th, accomplished its work with startling completeness in a few hours, for by daylight on the following (Thursday) morning all that remained of the old quarters was the black, smoking walls. Private Jackson, K.R.R., woke and found the room (adjoining the pay office) full of smoke. In this room there were six other men, and these he roused, and he then rushed out, clothed in very scanty garments, to the guard, by whom the alarm was at once raised. The echoes of the bugle had hardly died away when the 600 or 700 men who occupied the building poured on to the square, dressed in the clothes which were most

easily got at, whilst some only wore a pair of trousers and an overcoat. The Barracks Fire Brigade at once turned out with their two manuals, messages were despatched to the police office for assistance, and the Volunteer Brigade were telephoned for. These quickly arrived on the scene, the engine and escape being hauled up the High Street by men—a sight to be long remembered. When the manuals got to work it was found that the supply of water was so small that it was almost useless to attempt to stop the progress of the flames. A message was sent to the waterworks for full pressure to be put on, but to do this the supply to the city had to be cut off, and thus it was nearly an hour before the firemen could do anything effective. But that hour made all the difference, and by the time the necessary pressure was forthcoming the fire had obtained such a hold that the task before the valiant firemen was so stupendous as to make all effort very nearly useless.

The structure which first caught contained many corridors and wooden staircases, which served as draught conductors. Through them the wind rushed furiously, fanning the flames into greater intensity. The fire, as a result, quickly pierced the successive floors, and, reaching the roof, ran along it with lightning speed, igniting room after room, and ultimately shooting into the air and lighting up the whole neighbourhood. The firemen in vain endeavoured to arrest it. They took the steamer to the rear with a view to attacking it from that quarter, where there was a large covered tank of water, but they quickly had to beat a retreat, as the spot was to the leeward of the conflagration, the smoke coming upon them in such dense volumes as to well-nigh suffocate them. Within an hour the huge pile, from north to south, and from east to west, was nothing but a mass of flames and smoke, and the sky was lit up for many miles round. It is said that small type could be read by it at St. Cross, and at Eastleigh windows were illuminated by its reflection. Early as was the hour, and cold and wild as was the weather, St. James' Terrace was crowded with spectators, who watched the destruction of the Barracks with intense and painful interest. Shortly after one o'clock the roof fell in, carrying with it Wren's cupola above the clock, and filling the air with sparks, which, in consequence of the south-west wind, fell in showers on the pavements and roofs of the city.

Close to the north wing stands the historic Castle Hall, one angle of it not being more than fourteen feet away, and the farthest but forty feet. Adjoining it at one end were the County Offices, and at the other the Assize Courts. If the fire, which was now burning with mighty fury, had reached that short distance of fourteen feet, it would have made short work of the Castle Hall and adjoining buildings. The firemen, therefore, devoted their energies to prevent what would have been a fresh catastrophe, and they were greatly helped by a heavy downpour of rain, and a shift in the wind which now blew from the west. At this time the coping of the wall between the two buildings was so hot that one could not bear one's hand upon it, and at one time the danger seemed so close that persons began to remove the effects from the County Offices. Among the articles transferred to a place of safety were the portraits of Sir W. Heathcote and Mr. Melville Portal, which hung in the magistrates' room, and the Duke of Wellington's portrait, which had to be cut from the frame, as the latter was too heavy to be removed. The firemen kept up their exertions until daybreak, but of course they were handicapped in so many ways that it was a matter of impossibility to do anything but prevent the fire spreading to the adjacent buildings.

The conflagration was most disastrous in its completeness. Not only was the building gutted from end to end, but not a room was left intact, the great bare walls, blackened and tottering, alone remaining of Wren's Palace. The unfortunate soldiers saved nothing but what they stood in. No doubt the regulation articles were made good by the War Office, but a great many little things, and even money put by for a rainy day, disappeared. A thousand bedsteads with the corresponding bedding were entombed in the *debris*. The sergeants' mess rooms of both depôts were destroyed, but the Rifles were fortunately able to rescue their regimental cups and trophies, with a little furniture, the latter, however, being much damaged. The Hampshire sergeants saved nothing. Had the regulations been less rigidly enforced more might have been rescued, but the interior was in total darkness, the gas having been turned off at 10.15 p.m. Both canteens, with their ladders and excisable stock, went with the rest, but the safes, containing some of the day's takings, were afterwards recovered, the contents being uninjured.

The Riflemen were insured to the extent of about £200, but the Hampshire men to only half that amount. It was stated that the safe in the pay office contained about £6,000, and books and documents of an official and regimental character, of which no duplicate existed, the loss of which caused confusion and endless trouble. The magazine escaped, though showers of sparks fell upon it, and fears were entertained at one time for its safety. The armoury, a separate building, containing 2,000 rifles, was also untouched. Loose cartridges lying about the burning buildings repeatedly exploded, but no casualties occurred, except an accident to Captain (now Major) Riley, who unfortunately fell and sprained his ankle. It is rather singular that at the time of the outbreak of the fire precautions against such a calamity were actually in progress, workmen being employed in substituting stone and concrete for wood wherever possible.

The morning after the fire all Winchester flocked to the spot to see the ruins. The destruction appeared to be absolutely complete. Fire kept starting up in places, especially after a fall of masonry. Scraps of half-burnt official documents were picked up as far away as Parchment and Lower Brook Streets, whilst hot embers fell on the roofs of houses, and might have caused further damage, but for the heavy rain referred to. According to a later account, the inadequate supply of water was due to a barrack regulation of cutting off the entire supply at four in the afternoon, so that the mains and tanks would probably be empty at midnight.

Temporary accommodation was found for the soldiers in the schoolroom and married quarters, and two companies of Rifles left on the following Friday for Portsdown Hill Forts, as an advance guard, whilst the recruits left for Ireland. The remainder of the Depôt left on the Saturday, being played out by the band of the 3rd Hants. The day after the fire a Board of Inquiry was held at Winchester, before Colonel Collingwood, commanding the 62nd R.D. Their report was sent to London, and a board of officers was formed to investigate and record the losses of the men. The damage was estimated at about £50,000. Widespread sympathy was felt for those upon whom the calamity fell, and on Thursday the Mayor of Winchester (Alderman W. Thorn

Warren), accompanied by the Town Clerk (Mr. Walter Bailey), waited upon Colonel Whitting, the commanding officer, and gave expression to the general feeling in the city. Later in the day the Mayor received a warm acknowledgment of his action from the Colonel in the form of a letter.

Description of the New Barracks.

"These buildings were erected in 1899-1902 to replace the building called the King's House, which was originally designed by Sir Christopher Wren as a palace for King Charles II, subsequently converted into a soldiers' barracks, and finally destroyed by fire in 1894. Portions of the original stonework have been built into the present structure."

So runs the inscription which surmounts what may be regarded as the main entrance to the imposing blocks of buildings which have risen, phoenix-like, on the spot where nine years since little remained but the shell and ashes of the historical pile designed as an abode for one of England's monarchs, and which henceforth are destined to be the quarters of two of the country's brave and bold regiments, of which not only Winchester, not only the county of Hampshire, but the country and the Empire, have great reason to be justly proud, not only in the matter of their history, but in the record of their gallant achievements. It may be that not many of the citizens have during recent months passed the barrack gate and so personally made themselves acquainted with the buildings, but seen for instance from St. Giles' Hill, at the opposite end of the city, with their red bricks and stone facings, they stand out in bold relief, surrounded as they are by the rich, noble, and ancient piles for which Winchester is famous.

It may be recalled that a beginning was made with the demolition of the shell of the old Palace in 1898. The undamaged stonework and the royal coat-of-arms (added by King George III at the time of conversion to barracks in about 1810) was carefully numbered, taken down, and stacked with a view to its re-erection. This, however, was found impracticable, so the coat-of-arms has alone been preserved

in its original form, and is set up on the short block of the higher level buildings. The rest of the stone has been re-worked, and is built into the same block in various forms. The central facades, however, of the long and short blocks are a copy of those of the old buildings.

The new barracks include the "upper square" for the Rifle Depôts, and the "lower square" for the Hampshire Regimental Depôt. The site being very limited, it has been necessary to build much higher blocks than is the custom in the newest type of barracks, but the height of the Rifles' Depôt buildings (four stories) corresponds with that of the old Palace, and in that way gives the new buildings some additional resemblance to the old. Exceptionally deep foundations have been necessary in the long and short blocks (upper square) owing to the quantity of made ground, and the proximity of the railway with its incessant traffic.

Entering by the barrack gates in St. James' Street, which in themselves are somewhat imposing, one passes on the right the guard room and an extensive mobilisation store, and on the left the building for the reception of recruits before arriving at the upper square, the area of which may roughly be put at 500 feet by 300 feet, the buildings by which it is hemmed in forming a rectangle, a long block of buildings running north and south, a short block from east to west, with the institute and drill sheds on the opposite side of the square, and the officers' quarters on the south. It is the centre of the long block which naturally first claims attention, with its large columns and Corinthian capitals, its colonnades on either side, and the inscription and the old royal coat-of-arms already mentioned surmounting the whole, while at the base of one of the columns, on the right of the entrance, it is notified that "This stone was laid by H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, 8th June, 1899. A.D."

On entering one immediately encounters on the right a spacious room, set apart for the commanding officer, with the regimental paymaster's and clerk's offices in close proximity, together with the court-martial room on the ground floor, while the upper stories are also devoted to similar purposes, both the paymasters of the Rifles and also of the Hants Regiments being located on the first and second floors, while on the top storey will be stored the records for

many years back, four large rooms being set apart to this end. On either side of the main block the remainder of this building is partitioned, as it were, into two passages, each of which provides accommodation for four non-commissioned officers and 102 men, or a total in this particular wing of sixteen non-commissioned officers and 408 men. Everything in each passage is right up-to-date, the health and comfort of the soldier having been studied to the very minutest detail. Everything, to begin with, is scrupulously clean, and the greatest attention has been paid to the heating, lighting, ventilating, and sanitary arrangements.

On the ground floor, in each "partition" or passage, is the barrack room, with the arm racks in place, fitted up with electric light and warm air ventilating grates, whereby the warm air makes its way into the apartment from the back of the grate and above being a contrivance for the extraction of foul air from the room. Every requisite for ablutionary purposes is provided in the space on the ground floor at the rear from the barrack room, and then by means of Mason's patent fire-proof stairs the upper floors are reached, these being devoted entirely to dormitories. Here again the same strict attention has been paid to heating, lighting, and ventilation, while the floors are of pitch-pine, very tightly fixed, and here again all is spick and span, as are the walls and ceilings.

At the rear of the large block are the lavatories, and also a goodly-sized building containing nine baths, all fitted with hot and cold water, a luxury which will doubtless be greatly appreciated by our soldier friends. Hard by is the "Cook House," wherein are three of E. Deane's patent "combined cooking apparatus," which not only each have a cooking capacity for 300 men, but also supply the baths with hot water, and which will be found to be of the most efficient character. The mobilisation store, a building of two floors, with a length of 136 feet and a width of 40 feet next claims attention. These are fitted up with an enormous number of racks, each capable of holding the complete kit of a man, and which can therefore be handed out at a moment's notice, in the event of emergency. It also contains stands for a vast number of rifles. The situation of the guard-room has already been indicated, namely, immediately inside the gates leading from St. James' Street. It contains a large room

fitted with plank beds, for the reception of any who may return to barracks having imbibed too freely, while there are also six cells, these being on the same pattern as the ordinary prison cell, and being heated by hot water.

Over the short block of buildings, east to west, is a new royal coat of arms. This block measures some 256 feet by fifty-three feet, and will accommodate 252 men and eight non-commissioned officers, on exactly the same lines as in the block already dealt with. Continuing the perambulation of the square, a drill shed 135 feet by thirty-eight feet is reached, and then the sergeants' mess, where admirable quarters are provided, with a large dining room, with a partition shutting it off, when desired or advisable, from a large billiard room. This is situate on the institute side of the square, and immediately adjoins the dry canteen and grocery shop for the married folk. On the ground floor of this block is also the canteen, sixty-five feet by twenty-five feet, with a platform at one end for entertainment purposes, while the bar is situate in a sort of alcove ten feet in length, and at the rear are quarters for the canteen caretaker. There are also lifts communicating with the recreation room, which is situate immediately above, a spacious and airy hall some eighty-three feet by twenty-six feet, with a large stage with dressing-room communicating. On the ground floor there is also a large coffee bar, and above, over the sergeants' mess, a very fine reading room. In this block is also the corporals' room, some thirty feet by twenty-five feet. On this side again the smallest detail has not been left out of consideration, and everything tends to make Winchester's new Barracks ideal in every respect. On the lower level there is the Hampshire Regiment's depôt, with one block, built on similar lines.

Great care has been taken in the construction of the new Barracks—by isolating the blocks and by providing party walls—to avoid the risk of another serious fire. A high and low pressure water system has been adopted, and this ensures not only an efficient distribution for domestic purposes, but the whole of the buildings are looped for hydrant purposes, the full pressure being about seventy-six pounds per square inch on the upper square, and ninety to ninety-five pounds on the lower level. The system of drainage employed

throughout is, we believe, one of the most perfect obtainable. The bulk of the work at the New Barracks has been carried out by Messrs. Armitage and Hodgson, of Leeds, and Messrs. Wallis and Sons, of Maidstone, and a minor contract by Messrs. Kirk and Randall, of Woolwich.

History of the King's House.

The site of Winchester Barracks, which is one of the most commanding in the city, was formerly occupied by the great Castle of Winchester—half residence, half fortification, as was the case in those days—built by William the Conqueror, and added to by Henry of Winchester. Under the latter was erected the Hall of St. Stephen, 110 feet long, with its nave and aisles and slender marble columns. This hall, one of the glories of Winchester, was jeopardised on the night of the fire. The Castle is said to have covered an area of 850 feet long and 250 feet wide at its widest part. The Castle saw some great and important changes, but was completely destroyed by Charles II, who resolved to have a royal palace here. He bought up the site and the remains of the Castle as the first step towards the erection of a residence which was to rival Versailles, and to be the most splendid palace in England. The first stone of this building—the eventually burnt-out barracks—was laid on March 23rd, 1683, by Charles II. “It was agreed and ordered that his most gracious Majesty shall have all the right, title, and interest which the Mayor, Bailiffs, and Commonalty have of and in the site of the demolished Castle, with the land and all appurtenances belonging to it, to build on as His Majesty shall think fit.” The sum for which the loyal Corporation parted with the site (for which they had given £250 to Waller) was 5s. “So cleverly,” adds Dean Kitchin, “did they discern the plentiful advantages which would result to them from the continued presence of royalty among them. The King was not content with the mere site of the Castle, but instructed Sir Christopher Wren, to whom the building was entrusted, to secure the land around it, both with a view to a stately approach to the west door of the Cathedral, and to the making of a pleasance or park behind the Castle, and

on the south side of it, down the slopes which look towards St. Cross. In the Cathedral archives there still exist two documents bearing on this point, one signed by Christopher Wren, the other by Rochester, forbidding the Dean and Chapter to lease or in any way to engage their land towards the south of the town till the King's pleasure was known. The approach to the Cathedral was intended to be very splendid. The centre point of the new building was placed, with a fine entrance to it, exactly in a line with the central doors of the West front, and all the houses intervening were to have been swept away. Then fair terraces were to be laid, with broad and easy steps from time to time, with trees and flowers set on either side, till at last the churchyard was reached, so that on great occasions the King might descend in high state from his palace to the church." There was to be a great central dome, visible from the sea, chapels with smaller domes in the wings, and an imposing staircase on marble pillars which had been given by the Grand Duke of Tuscany.

The death of King Charles, however, put an end to these dreams of splendour, for James at once suspended building operations. He had something else to do than to raise palaces, and the central portion and wings had been only completed in part at a cost of £25,000. Twenty years later there were hopes that royalty might still be residents of the city, and the King's house be finished. Prince George of Denmark liked the place so well that his wife, Queen Anne, had estimates made for completing the palace, but once more hopes were dashed to the ground. Prince George died, and from that day to this nothing further had been heard of Royal Winchester becoming once again the abode of majesty. "The first public use which this noble edifice appears to have been applied," writes Milner, "was that of a place of confinement for French prisoners in the war of 1756, during which 5,000 of them at a time were in it. In the American War it was applied to the same purpose, and it was successively occupied by the French, Spanish, and Dutch prisoners." It was turned into a prison in the Seven Years' War, and again in 1779, when it earned an unenviable notoriety from the pestilent fever which proved so fatal to the inmates. Sanitation was very rudimentary in the eighteenth century, and the unhappy Frenchmen detained there died like

flies. The bones of some were disinterred, it is said, when the cutting for the L. and S.W. Railway was made. Later, at the time of the French Revolution, it was the home of a large number (700 to 1,000) of the refugees who swarmed into England at that time, and who erected a marble tablet to commemorate their gratitude for this asylum, and for the support given to them by the citizens, in a room they had used as a chapel. The tablet was afterwards moved to the porch of the Roman Catholic Chapel. In 1796 "the large central barrack in this county becoming indispensably necessary for public service, the French clergy were placed in large houses at Reading, Thame, etc. In the meantime the King's house was fitted up for the residence of troops, where from two to three thousand of them are more commodiously lodged than perhaps in any other barracks in the Kingdom." So says Milner. It was never, however, really fitted for occupation as a garrison, in comparison with barracks planned and built for the purpose, and the quantity of wood in its construction, dried by two centuries' use, constituted a danger of fire already under the consideration of the authorities. The main block, built in quadrangular form—first palace, then prison—was 325 feet long, with wings 170 feet in depth. It stood north and south, and was four stories in height, with some ninety windows on the eastern front. The central portion was topped by a small cupola, and ornamented by handsome pilasters, but it cannot be said that as completed and used for barracks the edifice had any special architectural beauty, whatever it might have been had Wren's great plans been carried out, and a splendid domed palace stood among lordly parks and pleasure grounds, where afterwards stood blackened and tottering walls which were all that remained of the King's house after the fire had done its work.

LIST OF OFFICERS EXTRA-REGIMENTALLY EMPLOYED.

Major Clark, C. A. G. ...	...	Adjutant 13th Middlesex R.V.
" (Col. W. Africa) Morland,		Commandant in Northern Nigeria.
T. L. N., C.B., D.S.O.		
" Oxley, R. S. ...	...	D.A.A.G., North-Western District.
" Watson, J. K., C.M.G.,		Egyptian Army, A.A.G. Headquarter
D.S.O.		Staff.
" Jervis, Hon. St. L. H.,		D.A.A.G., South Africa (Potchef-
D.S.O.		stroom District).
Capt. Warre, H. C., D.S.O. ...	...	Brigade Major, 7th Brigade, Second
		Army Corps.
" Northey, E. ...	...	Adjutant 1st Middlesex R.V.
" Jenner, L. C. D. ...	...	Adjutant 3rd London R.V.
" Gosling, C. ...	...	D. A. A. G., South Africa (Head-
		quarter Staff).
" Eustace, C. L. E., D.S.O.		Adjutant 8th Battalion Carlow.
" Pearce-Serocold, E. ...	...	Staff Captain (for Musketry) North-
		Western District.
" Byron, R., D.S.O. ...	...	Adjutant 9th Battalion, Mallow.
" (Bt. Maj.) St. Aubyn, G. S.		Assistant Military Secretary to Com-
		mander Fourth Army Corps.
Manners, Lord, R. W. O.,		Adjutant 22nd Middlesex R.V.
D.S.O.		
" Scratchley, V. H. S., D.S.O.		Superintendent of Gymnasia, Col-
		chester.
" Herbert-Stepney, C. C. ...	...	Adjutant 5th Battn. Rifle Brigade,
		Woolwich.
" (Bt. Maj.) Master, R. C.		Commandant-General Police, South
		Africa.
" Jelf, R. G. ...	...	Adjutant, 13th Middlesex R.V.
" Blundell - Hollinshead -		A.D.C. to Commander Fourth Army
Blundell, D. H., M.V.O.		Corps.
" Armytage, G. A. ...	...	Adjutant Depôt.
" Lynes, W. P. ...	...	Adjutant 5th Battalion, Huntingdon.
" Paine, A. I., D.S.O. ...	...	Adjutant 7th Battalion, Barnet.
" Majendie, B. J. ...	...	Adjutant 12th Middlesex R.V.
" Kay, W. A. I. ...	...	West African Regiment.
" Legard, A. D. ...	...	Adjutant 2nd London R.V.
Lieut. White, H. H. R. ...	...	Mounted Infantry, Somaliland.
" Stirling, R. G. ...	...	The King's African Rifles.
" Acland-Froyle, G. J. ...	...
" Bradford, E. A. ...	...	Transvaal Volunteers.
" Barnett, G. H. ...	...
" Kelly, G. C. ...	...
" Barber, W. D. ...	...	Northern Nigeria Regiment.



MEDAL GRANTED FOR THE CAPTURE OF LOUISBOURG.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Headquarters First Regiment Inf. N. G., N.Y.,
72, Chapel Street,
Albany, N. Y., July 11th, 1903.

Dear Captain Riley,

I have been looking forward with much pleasure to the arrival of the second number of the *King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*, but it has not yet reached me, so I write you thinking that there may have been some mistake about my address.

This is, as you will notice, the old *depôt* of the Royal Americans, the nursery of the K.R.R. There are few memorials of those days left in Albany now. About the only one I can recall being the burial place in the church here of George Augustus, 3rd Viscount Howe, sometime Colonel in the Royal American Regiment, killed at Ticonderoga. He is remembered as originating, a century and a half ago, what we are all trying to do now in the way of army dress reform. He made his regiment cut off their queues and the tails of their coats, shorten their muskets and blacken the barrels so they would not glisten in the sun. He also put them in canvas leggings, and made them, while on service, dress as much as possible in buckskin, the eighteenth century idea of kharki. There are, however, a number of interesting memorials of the regiment in some of our country houses in the way of portraits of former officers in the old scarlet uniform and old arms, commissions, etc.

Hoping soon to have the *Chronicle*, and with my best regards to Colonel Mends, and to the officers who showed me so much hospitality and kindness at Gosport last autumn,

Yours very truly,

L. TIMPSON,
Captain and Adjutant, 1st N. Y. Regiment.

Captain T. M. Riley,
Rifle *Depôt*, Gosport, England.

Q

Farm House, Glynde, Lewes,

November 24th, 1903.

Dear Major Riley,

I shall be very proud indeed to know that you publish my story of the Red River Expedition in the Annual *Chronicle* of the King's Royal Rifles. I have had the privilege of serving with battalions of that Corps so often, that I should be proud to see anything I have ever written published in their Annual *Chronicle*.

Believe me, very truly yours,

WOLSELEY.

Major T. M. Riley,

Rifle Depôt, Gosport.

Halifax, N. S.,

Saturday, 5th March, 1904.

My dear Sir,

Major Ward, R.E., showed me the other day a *Chronicle* of the King's Royal Rifle Corps of which his father was an officer. I was Musketry Instructor in the 4th Battalion from 1859 to 1866, when the 4th Battalion for two years led the Army: and as a rule beat all Volunteer Corps in Canada in the various matches we then used to have with them. I then went to the 1st Battalion and commanded A Company. I was also Staff Instructor at Hythe for some time (two years). I then for twenty-three years commanded districts in Canada, namely, 3, 5, 9, and 12. I should therefore like to have my name in the next edition, as a Past Officer. I had the pleasure of attending the Regimental dinner in 1898, when in England. A letter to the Mess Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers here will always find me, as I have been a member for many years. You will also kindly let me know what the subscription is, which I will send you. I joined the same day as General Astley Terry and John Crosbie, at Aldershot, 1858.

An interesting little incident happened to me when at Louisberg some years ago, an account of which I can



COLLECTION OF MEDALS MADE BY MAJOR-GENERAL W. TERRY.

send you if you think it would be interesting with regard to a member of the 3rd Battalion once quartered there, namely, in Cape Breton, N. S.

I saw the order yesterday, which the Garrison Sergeant-Major showed me, of the disbandment of the 3rd and 4th Battalions, and the order book looked as fresh, and the writing also, as if it had not been written more than a few years. He said he was sending them to you. This Garrison Sergeant-Major was a 1st K.R.R. man for some years. And trusting that the old corps will keep up to its old standard in these great reform days,

I am, dear sir, yours truly,

PENNYMAN W. WORSLEY,

Late Lieut.-Colonel Commanding District Musketry.

P.S.—I received a gratuity from the Canadian Government on retiring.

NOTICE TO CORRESPONDENTS.

THE Editor requests that all correspondents, and more especially those on the Committee who are responsible for Battalions, will post their contributions for the next number of the *Chronicle* at such a date as will ensure that they come to hand by November 30th, 1904, *without fail*.

In the case of Battalions serving abroad, it is requested that the "Record," "Musketry," etc., should be, in the first instance, completed up to November 1st and sent off to the Editor, and that a *supplementary* "Record," etc., up to the end of the year, *together with the Battalion State*, should be posted on December 31st.

Correspondents are requested to adhere to the following rules :—

- 1.—All communications to be written *on one side only* of the paper, leaving a wide margin.
- 2.—All names of persons and foreign places to be written in block type, thus : LADAKH.

It is requested that all correspondence may be directed to MAJOR RILEY, Rifle Depôt, Winchester, and marked "*King's Royal Rifle Corps Chronicle*" outside.

Those wishing to become annual subscribers to the *Chronicle* are requested to fill in the accompanying form and send it to the Honorary Secretary.

HDI



HW 294N Y

